

The Aftermath

Of the War of the Worlds

Part Four
1936-1938

Edited by
R-Michael Gordon

Table of Contents

Committee Field Notebook Number Four: 1936-1938 **[THE SECOND MARTIAN WAR]**

Chapter Nine – 1936-August 1938: Earth Braces for Interplanetary War
Chapter Ten – September 1938: The Final Conflict for Supremacy on Earth
Another Aftermath

A Final Word from Mr. Wells

Final Thoughts from the Rubble – Late Evening, 30 October 1938

Appendix A – Committee Report - The Second Martian War, 1939 (Preliminary)

Appendix B – Executive Briefing Papers, 1921-1938

o *Rocket and Beam-Weapons Development*: 14 January 1928 (EBP 1928-1)

o *Martian Antarctica*: 21 December 1937 (EBP 1937-14A)

o *Expected Losses – War with Mars*: 22 August 1938 (EBP 1938-47)

Private

The Martians

***Committee Field Notebook Number Four
1936-1938***

[THE SECOND MARTIAN WAR]

Private

9

1936-August 1938 *Earth Braces for Interplanetary War*

Testing the seismic device - Preparations for war with Mars - The Committee renegades - Radio interview with H. G. Wells - Large eruption on Mars - Earth offers peace - The Hindenburg 'accident' - Hybrid attack on the Empire State building - Earth launches 'Defense One' - Underground missile launch facilities - 'Crystal Word' - Phobos moved - 1937 Flash on Mars - Radio dishes ready - Deception war/psychological operations - Tunguska project nears completion - Mass migration to the hinterland - 4 July 1938 - Earth's final preparations.

Testing the Seismic Device

It had been a long time coming: nearly three decades of work of back engineering, building and testing time and time again, before we were ready to deploy our first "human made" seismic devices. Now we needed a test-site far enough away from any populated areas so as not to do ourselves any real damage. We needed a strato-volcano with an active lava lake at its crater summit and one with a recent history of eruptions that we could use as a base of information to gage our results against natural events. It did not take us long to decide that an active volcano named Mount Erebus in Antarctica would make the ideal test-site for our new seismic weapon. As far as I was concerned if we happen to "take out" a few Martians while we were at it – well then all the better.

Scientists had originally become aware of Mount Erebus's activity in 1841 when an eruption was sighted by several whaling ships passing Antarctica. Several explosive eruptions have occurred since 1841 all of which have been studied for volume of material and violence of the eruptive event. The lava lake when the seismic test was started was nearly 300 feet in diameter. When we finished it would be a great deal larger for this volcano, which happens to be the world's most southern active strato-volcano. We were about to increase its activity at least over the short term.

Tesla explained the principles behind the new device to members of the Committee during an evening at our Lower-New York City Headquarters. "Earth's vibrations have a periodicity. That is to say, if I strike the Earth this instant, a wave of contraction goes through it that will come back in one hour and forty-nine minutes in the form of expansion. As a matter of fact, the Earth, like everything else, is in a constant state of vibration. It is constantly contracting and expanding. Now suppose that at the precise moment when it began to contract, I explode a ton of dynamite. That accelerates the contraction and, in one hour and forty-nine minutes, there comes an equally accelerated wave of expansion. When the wave of expansion ebbs, suppose I explode another ton of dynamite; thus further increasing the wave of contraction. And, suppose this performance be repeated, time after time. Is there any doubt as to what would happen? There is no doubt in my mind. The Earth would be split in two. For the first time in man's history, he has the knowledge with which he may interfere with cosmic processes!"

Dr. Tesla was quick to point out that it would take months to years to "split the Earth", but in only weeks he could do severe damage to the Earth's crust. The Committee members were to say the least shocked to hear this news knowing how far advanced the Martians were. He assured the group that although the principle was quiet sound it would eventually fail on a planetary scale due to the imperfect resonance of the Earth. It could only be used in local areas, about the size of a large

city, and was best deployed using a high energy electrical source instead of dynamite. For some reason, that did not give great comfort to the members.

Taking the Martian plan to heart, it seemed that placing three of the devices in a triangular pattern around the target volcano at a distance of no greater than four miles from the caldaria was thought to give the best results. This had been the pattern of deployment used by the Martians and we had seen the results they had achieved. We would therefore begin our tests at that point.

We very well knew that this little test could be somewhat more dangerous than a simple journey to the always dangerous Antarctica. We had to mount the effort with a full military escort in the event any Martians just happened to be in the area. Clearly this was not an area fully controlled by the men of Earth. This was hostile territory in every sense of the word and we had to be ready for anything that may occur. This time the Antarctic team would be led by Australian Marines who had been training for some time in icy conditions.

Earlier in order to perform a small test of the new devices Dr. Tesla came out of his office in Lower-New York City one afternoon. Finding a suitable “test subject” he placed one of the devices on the side of a building under construction and stood back to watch. He later reported the results to the Committee. “In a few minutes I could feel the beam trembling. Gradually the trembling increased in intensity and extended throughout the whole great mass of steel. Finally, the structure began to creak and weave, and the steelworkers came to the ground panic-stricken, believing that there had been an earthquake. Rumors spread that the building was about to fall, and the police reserves were called out. Before anything serious happened, I took off the vibrator, put it in my pocket, and went away. But if I had kept on ten minutes more, I could have laid that building flat in the street. And, with the same vibration, I could drop Brooklyn Bridge (recently rebuilt after the war) in less than an hour.”

There was a good deal of excitement at the Committee, but the statement most heard at the meeting was that we were “glad Dr. Tesla is on our side!”

The Committee members were quite amused to learn that several officers from the Upper-New York City police department having learned about the “little test” visited Dr. Tesla in his underground apartment. They did not know that he was one of the Magic Twelve. What they did seem to understand was that he was somehow responsible for a seismic event. Dr. Tesla, cool as ever reported how he met the situation and disposed of the police officer inquires.

Gentlemen, I am sorry, you are just a trifle too late to witness my experiment. I found it necessary to stop it suddenly and unexpectedly and in an unusual way. However, if you will come around this evening I will have another oscillator attached to this platform and each of you can stand on it. You will, I am sure, find it a most interesting and pleasurable experience. Now you must leave, for I have many things to do. Good day, gentlemen.

Later that day one of the security team members paid a visit to the police station to “explain” to the captain that the late evening visit would not be necessary and that “there would be no need to further inquire about Committee business!” Nothing to see here.

THE MOUNT EREBUS TEST

Once again we were making our way to Antarctica. We knew of course that we were sending in another team which could very well make some type of contact with the Martians however, this test was critical to our defense plans so it would go forward as planned. Antarctica was becoming familiar territory for those who worked for the Committee. Mt. Erebus, which hugs the peninsular coast east of the Ross Ice Sheet is on the edge of the Ross Sea which was the team’s pathway to the volcano. On 14 February 1936 the team set out from our Australian Headquarters sailing with two

ice cutters and two battleships. The battleships would follow the ice cutters and if need be would engage any enemy forces that happen to be in the area. There were also three submarines in the group. With the team in place, including Dr. Tesla manning the bridge on the Battleship *RAS City of Perth* a radio signal was sent to the three jets standing by to deliver their devices. The Martians had been seen to drop their devices in threes from a single craft however, for this test our jets would drop one each and then pull away as air cover for the rest of the operation. They were also tasked to photograph the results – if any. The devices were to be dropped on the south, east and western sides of the volcano approximately three miles in each direction from the base of the target.

Fifteen minutes after the radio call to the jets which had been in a holding position north of the test site the team spotted them coming in low directly at the target. With cameras rolling on both battleships the jets split up into a wide triangle formation which had been practiced for weeks. Counting down to zero the lead pilot radioed “Drop” and almost as one the three jets dropped what looked like small tube-like devices with metal tips. They almost looked like fat spears from a distance and in fact that was about what they were. The speed of the fall and the weight of the devices were such that on impacting solid ground the seismic devices would penetrate some 25 to 30 feet. On hard rock tests showed that they could still penetrate at least six feet which was just enough to make good contact with the target area.

From what could be seen by the observation groups the run went well. Dr. Tesla viewing the ‘bomb run’ with binoculars would only say, “Now we wait – but I don’t think it will be for long.”

True to his prediction it was only a matter of minutes before our instruments began to detect harmonic rumblings emanating from shallow depth focused beneath the volcano. Minutes after the first vibrations the eruption began and it was spectacular. At first a tight steam cloud with some gray ash began to vent from the summit rising thousands of feet above the volcano into the atmosphere. Then suddenly we heard several loud reports like cannon fire as much more ash and smoke began to erupt from the caldera of Mount Erebus. The largest blast in that series took the top off the volcano in a blinding flash that rocked the area. It was the loudest sound I have ever heard and the blast was heard all along the southern coast of Australia and New Zealand. As ash began to fall on our ships we turned around and got out of the area as fast as steam could take us. As we headed north we were able to see huge slices of the ice fields caving off and falling into Ross Sea before the ash fall closed off our view of the spectacular events unfolding at Mount Erebus.

For the next several hours, blast after blast sent columns of ash and pyroclastics into the sky rising to at least 40,000 feet. Within an hour of the first eruptive event magma was poring over the mountain which would eventually reach all the way to the north shore and cause a column of steam to rise out of the frozen sea.

In total the eruption lasted a little more than three weeks and was declared a complete success. We had been able to duplicate the same geologic effect that had been perfected by the Martians centuries ago. Now the only question remaining was: Would we ever find a Martian target on which this new technology could be employed? No one believed we could send the device to Mars any time in the new future so any potential target would have to be an area on Earth occupied by the Martians!

Committee Report (TS) 36-04 – Mars’ moon Phobos, 15 July 1936, 8:04 a.m.

It has been definitely established that the ‘moon’ Phobos is not a natural satellite of the planet Mars. The object is an artificial satellite, probably a massive orbital spacecraft. There is a good possibility that the Martians will attempt to move Phobos from Mars orbit to Earth orbit in the event of open hostilities as a possible command center.

Preparations for War with Mars

THE 'CIVILIAN' SIDE

Much of the work of military preparation for war with the Martians focused on the vast civilian infrastructure developed around the world since 1901. With this in mind and in close working relation with national leaders the Committee began to consolidate organizations with direct control over many of these critical civilian resources. One example would be our over-site of the 15,000 plus independent rail companies operating around the world. The Committee Railroad Administration was soon merging (on paper at the time, to be put into operation in the event of planetary conflict) all of these privately and nationally owned companies into a single world-wide organization with centralized control held in seven strategic locations regardless of national borders with the noted exceptions of the Lawless Zones and the Soviet Union. The ability to move vast amounts of men and material over these now mostly linked rail systems needed to be closely organized in order to place this world resource at its maximum capacity when needed at critical times in the near future. It was not lost on anyone that most, if not all of these rail movements planned in support of anti-Martian activities would need to be completed before the outbreak of any major Martian hostilities.

Along with the Railway Administration came the closely linked Food and Fuel Administration. Even though it had been policy for many years for most national governments to store vast amounts of food and fuel in thousands of mostly underground facilities the Committee took it upon itself to establish a world system for the distribution of these critical items in the event of hostilities expected to open up with the Martians. For the most part however, history would show that most local governments would remain in control of these critical resources due to the fact that moving any large amount of food or fuel on rail or open roads would have made for very easy targets for the Martians in a shooting war. In the end for the most part this was going to be a local come as you are situation for most of the people of Earth.

It was at this point in our gearing up that reserve military units around the world, manned mostly by civilians who had been training on weekends for years, were put on "partial" full-time duty. Most of these unit headquarters were now manned 24 hours a day by skeleton forces amounting to ten percent of unit strength. Drills as they were known were increased to one week per month of active duty as well as duty every other weekend. Training went across the board from small arms instruction to medical/first aid training, radio, map work and small unit tactics. Needless to say, training also included combat patrols wearing protective gas masks.

This was the first time these reserve units would be assigned to active front line units as well as some units being given assignments to defend specific areas including entrances to cities and other underground facilities, stay behind assignments and defense of open as well as closed underground shelters. Because these were local reserve units and as such well acquainted with their own local areas many of the newly formed stay behind intelligence units were manned by these forces as so-called 'pathfinders'.

Plans were also activated for the final supply of fresh emergency medical items to virtually every underground hospital in every underground city on Earth. All manner of equipment were moving on ships, planes and trains from manufacturing facilities around the world in a massive final effort to pack in as much as could be held and stored at these hospitals and medical clinics in preparation for war. Everything from full surgical team equipment and blood supplies to the smallest item to cover wounds were moving in this final push. Medical and surgical teams – long training for this massive deployment – were also on the move reporting to and setting up their assigned facilities. These teams would spend several weeks at their designated assignments preparing for the work ahead before beginning their rotations of two months on and two months off. If war came they

would be fully staffed for the duration – or at least as long as it was feasible for them to stay at their designated assignments.

THE MILITARY SIDE

On the military side of the equation Committee and National forces began preplanned deployment of half of their aircraft carriers fully manned and armed for war. Many of the ships now carried the new Whitehead fighter jets as well as prop-driven fighters and bombers. We could also count some 122 *Phoenix II* fighters based on carriers with another 148 deployed world-wide from land-based facilities. Five each were based in Lower-New York City, Lower-London, Lower-Upolu, Lower-Sydney and four other underground cities. Each of these could be launched from short underground runways fully covered and express launched by rocket assist pods similar to carrier launches.

We were now able to deploy 156 rebuilt Martian Walkers in 15 strategic locations around the world in teams of ten. Deployment was based on Martian tactical movements during the First Martian War as well as critical developed strong points built after the war. They would fight from New London, Manchester, Paris, Munich, Moscow, New York City, New Washington Center, Chicago, Panama City, Montreal, Nanking China, Rosario Argentina, Johannesburg Southern Africa, Sydney and Cairo. None of these machines would be expected to fight alone as they were deployed alongside active infantry or armored units. This would be a team effort. Six of the rebuilt machines were to be held in reserve in three teams of two as stay behind forces attached to Special Forces units located near Montreal, Johannesburg and Beijing. It was essential that our stay behind forces be able to present a strong attack capability if only in limited areas. We needed to be able to inflict maximum damage to the limited Martian forces able to attack Earth from as many areas and angles as we could possibly deploy. In other words we needed to wear them down for as long and as hard as we could.

Final deployment of well over 8000 new television monitors was also well underway. Monitory stations, mostly underground, were beginning to be manned but not as yet on a full-time basis. Nevertheless, the machines, small power sources, cables to the stations and radio/cable communication networks were better than 90% complete and were expected to be fully operational within six months.

In the middle of all this effort a problem developed at one of our primary rocket launch facilities.

The Committee Renegades

I suppose those in authority should have anticipated, or at least suspected, that a group like the Renegades could come into being at some point. After all we all knew the very survival of the human species was at stake and not all who knew what was really happening with the Martians could be expected to simply go along with orders and plans approved by the Executive Committee of Twelve. Nevertheless, it came as quite a shock to learn that one of our new rocket launching facilities, the one along the east coast of Florida at Canaveral, had been overrun by renegade United States and British military forces hell bent on launching the deadly bacterial missile to Mars. At the time of the attack the rocket had been fully prepared for launch but the bacterial ‘package’ had not been loaded on the rocket. It was however housed very near at the launch site.

When we realized that the new facility had been taken by forces led by General Jonathon Davis we naturally made every effort to bring the base back under nominal control of the United States government as soon as possible. Unfortunately, the bloody battle to take the base ended only

after the missile had been launched. We had been too late to stop the launch. Even a desperate attempt to intercept the missile by two *Phoenix II* fighter aircraft failed as it rocketed into a low orbit around the Earth.

Backed into a corner by the renegades we now needed to address the Martian notification issue. The question was: Do we simply let the deadly package continue on its way to Mars, send a radio signal to destroy the rocket or failing that inform the Martians about the rocket and give them some type of warning about what it contained? We suspected that no matter what message we sent by radio to the Martians to explain that the launch was an error and sent by individuals not acting on behalf of any Earth government would not be accepted as truth by the Martians. They had no reason to believe the truth. They had no reason to believe anything we said and we certainly had no real expectation that they would. The problem now facing the Committee was quite simple. If we allowed the missile to continue on and possibly hit its target – Mars – we could very well wipe out all life on their planet. This of course would end any further conflicts, which if allowed to begin, would surely cost millions of human as well as Martian lives. (Not that anyone in the highest levels of the Committee cared a damn about the lives of Martians.) Or do we send the destruct signal and destroy the rocket, which would be seen by Mars as perhaps an indication of our peaceful wishes?

It did not take long for the decision to be made. Do not inform the Martians but destroy the rocket. As the satellite passed over one of our Pacific radar sites the signal was sent to destroy the rocket, but for some reason the destruct mechanism did not fire. It was later suspected, but not possible to prove, that the renegades had foreseen the possible destruction of the missile by Earth authorities and had therefore disarmed it. It appeared they had also disabled the backup.

This however, was only an assumption as all of the renegade forces had been killed during the fighting or summarily executed soon after their capture. Their executions were, despite stories by the popular press, not ordered by higher authorities and those involved were disciplined. The men involved however, spent very little time in jail, as public sentiment would not allow it. They were heroes to a good number of people. They were soon freed, but were no longer in the military or the Committee at least for the next couple of years. (War would soon see these men back on duty.)

Now the question was: Do we now contact the Martians giving them warning of the biological threat and hope they had some way of intercepting the deadly rocket before it impacted on their planet or allow events to run their course? It came down to a simple thought. The primary reason for not sending the rocket in the first place was the very real possibility that the rocket could fail and rain its deadly cargo back on Earth. Now that point had been rendered mute since the rocket had obviously worked at least for the moment. It was in fact safely in orbit. So the question became one of ‘humanity,’ for lack of a better term, of the Martians rather than any such risk to Earth. Could the people of Earth live with the fact that we as humans would have been directly responsible for possibly killing off an entire planet’s ecosystem and with it possibly all life on that planet, including the ancient and intelligent life, albeit brutal non-human life of the Martians? Were humans interested in the defense of our home planet and peaceful relations with others or would we step into space for the very first time to cause death and utter destruction perhaps on a global scale mirroring what the Martians had attempted to do on Earth? What Earth scientists did not know at the time was that any Earth bacteria making contact with the Martian environment could not survive. So even if it had impacted the planet nothing would have come of it. This knowledge however was not part of the decision making process. Were we going to be good stewards of our new abilities or become brutal conquerors in space as we had been upon our own Earth as did the Martians on Earth? We could not know it at the time, but that was the same question the ‘others’ were asking as well!

And before I became too smug sitting in my comfortable chair about this little dilemma and feeling quite superior, I was reminded of the Great Plains American Indian tribe known as the Mandans who in 1832 were nearly completely exterminated by an epidemic of smallpox in three

weeks! The disease had been delivered in the form of intentionally contaminated blankets by the military. Smallpox, measles and other dread diseases had been used before to wipe out whole populations and it could very well be used again. Even without man's help diseases have devastated native populations such as in California. In the early 1800s European explorers found dozens of villages in the interior areas where only skeletons of the dead could be found.

In the end it was decided that Earth would warn our brutal enemies on Mars that a missile thought to be deadly to all species on Mars was on its way giving them all of the flight information we had in the hope they could find the means to stop and destroy it before it impacted on Mars. Historians and others would study how that decision was made for years to come.

However, fate played its own hand before the message could be sent. As the missile prepared itself to fire out of Earth orbit for its deadly mission to Mars the missile exploded over the Pacific Ocean just as the rocket engines were operating at 100 percent of power with pieces of the destroyed craft re-entering the atmosphere and burning up. We were never able to discover whether or not the missile was defective and simply blew itself up or was perhaps destroyed by one of the Martian craft known to be orbiting our planet. We did discover one thing for certain – the Martians knew we had launched a rocket and they were fully prepared to respond to what we had done with or without any help from us.

PHOBOS REALLY MOVES!

“Eppure si muove!”

Galileo Galilei (1564-1642)

We were still tracking the missile's radio signal when the call came in from the people working the Mars Watch Program. It was hard to believe, but reports of confirmation soon came in. Phobos had changed its orbit! This was not news to the Executive Committee of Twelve leadership as we had already received reports that stated that the 'moon' was an artificial satellite, but to actually see and track one of the two moons of Mars change its orbit was quite remarkable.

Such technological abilities were far beyond what we could hope to accomplish for many decades to come even if we were to obtain much greater back-engineered Martian technology. Understanding – to a point – was one thing. Being able to actually produce something as massive and scientifically superior as a large manmade moon was quite another thing entirely. It soon became evident that this so-called moon was much more than a massive control center. It also possessed a weapon of extraordinary capability and destructive power.

When Phobos changed its orbit to a much wider one around Mars we saw this as an indication that the Martians were nearing the end of their preparations to once again attack the Earth. The Mars Watch teams now had direct observational data showing that Phobos was indeed a Martian made orbital station of tremendous size and not a natural satellite of the planet. Once again we were amazed at the technical abilities of our off world enemies.

Our questions naturally led to a discussion about the possibility of the Martians sending this massive spacecraft to Earth. And if they did was there anything we could do to somehow attack this object? The only possible way for humans to attack that craft would be to place an atomic weapon of great energy on one of Dr. Goddard's rockets. And to be clear, we were nowhere near being able to accomplish that little piece of science.

When Dr. Tesla was handed the report on the destructive nature of the Phobos' weapon he looked ashen. As he finished reading the report and began to walk away all he would say was, “We are in deep trouble. If they bring that weapon to Earth orbit we don't stand a chance. We have nothing to counter this threat. We must find a method to defeat this weapon as soon as possible.

There must be a way and my team must find it, and soon, or any coming war will be lost even before it begins.”

Radio Interview with Mr. H. G. Wells
(October 1936)

As the thirty-fifth anniversary of the war with Mars came around radio stations in several countries put on special programs in line with the anniversary. The Committee encouraged these programs in order to keep the public aware of the Martian danger. By now we were all but certain that a new and very deadly full-scale war with Mars could literally come at any moment therefore we needed a relatively informed public, but not one alarmed at the possibility. We were walking on a very thin rope.

By this time it was estimated that nearly 39 million people nightly tuned into radio broadcasts in the United States alone, with another 21 million in Europe and many would be tuning in to one or more of the anniversary shows. One of the best was broadcast from Upper-New York City from Blue Network radio station WXNY. Their “Remembering the Martian War” interview program featured author and war reporter Mr. H. G. Wells. Recruited to conduct this memorable interview with the well known author, upcoming 21-year-old producer and director Orson Welles who was himself at the time preparing a radio show of his own based upon Mr. Wells’s popular book *The War of the Worlds*.

What most people were never told was that Orson Welles had been instructed not to ask H. G. any questions about the Executive Committee of Twelve, his general personal life after the war or inquire about any of the Committee’s activities. If he had crossed that particular line the interview program would have been immediately cut off and Orson Welles would have found himself in a very small underground room for a very long time!

The show began at 7 p.m. Eastern time on 16 October 1936, and would become one of the best listened to radio shows of all time. Copies of the show were later packaged up by the Committee for distribution world-wide to many other radio stations as part of their public information program.



Orson Welles

“REMEMBERING THE MARTIAN WAR”

INTRODUCTION: *“No one would have believed in the last years of the nineteenth century that this world was being watched keenly and closely by intelligences greater than man’s and yet as mortal as his own; that as men busied themselves about their various concerns they were*

scrutinized and studied, perhaps almost as narrowly as a man with a microscope might scrutinize the transient creatures that swarm and multiply in a drop of water."

ORSON WELLES: "Good evening ladies and gentlemen. This is Orson Welles speaking to you from the studios of WXNY in Upper-New York. As we all know this week commemorates, if that is the proper term, the 35th anniversary of the war with the inhabitants of planet Mars. After that most titanic struggle in human history was finished mankind recovered and rebuilt much of what we had lost, save the millions who had lost their lives during the war. The work of course is not nearly complete. Yet there is a whole generation who have grown up in this brave new world forged from the blackened planetary destruction that have no real memory of those events of 35 years past other than what they read in the history books. With that in mind we at WXNY present to you our remembrance show with our one-on-one interview with the man whose prose have so touched millions of readers and whose work has so firmly placed his name synonymous with those terrible days some 35 years ago. He has authored such memorable works as *The Time Machine*, *The Island of Dr. Moreau*, *The First Men in the Moon*, *The War in the Air* and of course *The War of the Worlds*.

The *New Times of London* would report, "Suppose yourself at home with them, in Mars, and you will not find them good company. We might live a more interesting life with Victor Hugo's *pieuvre*, comparatively a domestic animal. It is unnecessary, and, indeed, without the limits of space, impossible to give an idea of Martians as understood by Mr. Wells, but a very large, round, ruthless cuttlefish, with a genius for scientific inventions and applied mechanics, comes, perhaps, as near a Martian as a brief phrase will allow. Their ravages permit free contrast of the commonplace with the gruesome, and of these contrasts the book is made."

And with that modest introduction we welcome to our humble studios Mr. H. G. Wells. Welcome Mr. Wells to Upper-New York and WXNY radio."

H. G. WELLS: "Thank you Orson, it's a pleasure to be here."

ORSON WELLES: "It is indeed wonderful to have you here sir. Mr. Wells, I know that your time is short so let's quickly go back to that time some 35 years ago when our planet was under attack by the Martians. My first question is: Why did it not cross many of our minds that intelligent life could possibly be found on Mars?"

H. G. WELLS: "Orson, so vain is man, and so blinded by his vanity, that no writer, up to the very end of the nineteenth century, expressed any idea that intelligent life might have developed there far, or indeed at all, beyond its earthly level. Nor was it generally understood that since Mars is older than our Earth, with scarcely a quarter of the superficial area and remoter from the Sun, it necessarily follows that it is not only more distant from life's beginning, but nearer its end."

ORSON WELLES: "Sir, after years of reflection what is your impression of how these ancient Martians view us today?"

H. G. WELLS: "We men, the creatures who inhabit this Earth, must be to them at least as alien and lowly as the monkeys and lemurs in Madagascar to us. The intellectual side of man already admits that life is an incessant struggle for existence, and it would seem that this too is the belief of the minds upon Mars."

"And let me add, looking across space with instruments and intelligences such as we have scarcely dreamed of, they [still] see, at its nearest distance only 35,000,000 of miles sunward of them, a morning star of hope, our own warmer planet, green with vegetation and gray with water, with a cloudy atmosphere eloquent of fertility, with glimpses through its drifting cloud wisps of broad stretches of populous country and narrow, navy-crowded seas."

ORSON WELLES: “In the end form then, sir, is mankind, when looked upon with an open mind, truly any different than the Martians?”

H. G. WELLS: “I should think not. The Tasmanians, in spite of their human likeness, were entirely swept out of existence in a war of extermination waged by European immigrants, in the space of fifty years. Perhaps we judge of them too harshly. The Martians seem to have calculated their descent with amazing subtlety – their mathematical learning is evidently far in excess of ours – and to have carried out their preparation with a well-nigh perfect unanimity. We would do as much.”

ORSON WELLES: “In hindsight then, could we have observed anything on Mars at the time just before the war that would have given us any warning of their eventual attack on Earth?”

H. G. WELLS: “Had our instruments permitted it, we might have seen the gathering trouble far back in the nineteenth century. Men like Schiaparelli watched the red planet – it is odd, by the bye that for countless centuries Mars has been the star of war – but failed to interpret the fluctuating appearances of the markings they mapped so well. All the time the Martians must have been getting ready.”

ORSON WELLES: “What was our first indication that events on Mars were coming our way?”

H. G. WELLS: “The storm burst upon us 35 years ago now. As Mars approached opposition, Lavelle of Java set the wires of the astronomical exchange palpitating with the amazing intelligence of a huge outbreak of incandescent gas upon the planet. It had occurred towards midnight of the twelfth of August and the spectroscope, to which he had at once resorted, indicated a mass of flaming gas, chiefly hydrogen, moving with an enormous velocity towards this Earth.”

ORSON WELLES: “You observed the Martian Heat-Ray up close, sir. Tell us about that if you would.”

H. G. WELLS: “This intense heat they project in a parallel beam against any object they choose, by means of a polished parabolic mirror which is still of unknown composition, much as the parabolic mirror of a lighthouse projects a beam of light. Lead runs like water, it softens iron, cracks and melts glass, and when it falls upon water, incontinently that explodes into steam. It is indeed a terrible and most formidable weapon.”

ORSON WELLES: “Martians collected humans in a sort of basket, correct?”

H. G. WELLS: “Yes, at times they used no Heat-Ray to destroy them, but picked them up one by one. Apparently they tossed them into the great metallic carrier, which projected behind them, much as a workman’s basket hangs over his shoulder. It was the first time I realized that the Martians might have any other purpose than destruction with defeated humanity. We were food for the Martians.”

ORSON WELLES: “Mr. Wells thanks to yours and other reports we were all made aware that the Martians used mankind for food as if by a vampire, but there were other sources, were there not?”

H. G. WELLS: “Indeed. Their undeniable preference for men as their source of nourishment is partly explained by the nature of the remains of the victims they had brought with them as provisions from Mars. These creatures, to judge from the shriveled remains that have fallen into human hands, are bipeds with flimsy, siliceous skeletons and feeble musculature, standing about six feet high and having round, erect heads, and large eyes in flinty sockets. Two or three of these seem to have been brought in each cylinder, and all were killed before Earth was reached.”

ORSON WELLES: “Speaking of food stuffs, what have we learned about Martian vegetation since those early days?”

H. G. WELLS: “Apparently the vegetable kingdom in Mars, instead of having green for a dominant color, is of a vivid blood-red tint. At any rate, the seeds, which the Martians brought with them, gave rise in all cases to red-colored growths. Only that known popularly as the red weed, however, gained any footing in competition with terrestrial forms.”

ORSON WELLES: “Is it possible in your mind that the Martians had once been not too unlike humans?” “Could we, in some future date, be the Martians or related to them today?”

H. G. WELLS: “To me it is quite credible that the Martians may have descended from beings not unlike ourselves by gradual development of brain and hands at the expense of the rest of the body. Without the body the brain would, of course, be a mere selfish intelligence, without any of the emotional substratum of the human being.”

ORSON WELLES: “Mr. Wells, can you clarify a point for our audience? A listener has phoned in a question of Martian’s never sleeping. Could you address this point?”

H. G. WELLS: “Indeed, their organisms did not sleep, any more than the heart of man sleeps. Since they had no extensive muscular mechanism to recuperate; that periodical extinction was unknown to them. They had little or no sense of fatigue, it would seem. In twenty-four hours they did twenty-four hours of work, as even on Earth is the case with the ants.”

ORSON WELLES: “As you moved about during the fighting in and around old London, always keeping the position of the Martians in perspective, was there any point during the Martian war when you felt utterly alone?”

H. G. WELLS: “Yes. For a time I believed that mankind had been swept out of existence.”

ORSON WELLES: “And this was as you came into the outskirts of London?”

H. G. WELLS: “Yes, I stood there alone, the last man left alive. Hard by the top of Putney Hill I came upon another skeleton, with the arms dislocated and removed several yards from the rest of the body. As I proceeded I became more and more convinced that the extermination of mankind was, save for such stragglers as myself, already accomplished in this part of the world. The Martians, I thought, had gone on and left the country desolated, seeking food elsewhere. Perhaps even destroying Berlin or Paris, or it might be they had gone northward.”

ORSON WELLES: “There has been some controversy as to how much the Martians flew and to what extent they used these craft.”

H. G. WELLS: “It has often been asked why the Martians did not fly immediately after their arrival. They certainly did use a flying apparatus for several days, but only for brief flights of a score or so of miles, in order to reconnoiter and spread their black powder.”

ORSON WELLES: “Would you expect a greater use of such technology in any possible future Martian encounters.?”

H. G. WELLS: “I would, but the fact remains that during the London portion of the war they did not fly fifty miles from London. Perhaps they are not fully comfortable in the air.”

ORSON WELLES: “Had they flown more would there have been a different outcome during the war?”

H. G. WELLS: “Had they done so, then the destruction they would have caused would have been infinitely greater than it was, though it could not have averted the end, of course, even by a day.”

ORSON WELLES: “You of course refer to their deaths from Earth’s bacteria?”

H. G. WELLS: “Indeed so. They were doomed the moment they began their deadly attacks.”

ORSON WELLES: “What were you able to see of the deadly gas they used?”

H. G. WELLS: “It was heavy, this vapor, heavier than the densest smoke, so that, after the first tumultuous up rush and outflow of its impact, it sank down through the air and poured over the ground in a manner rather liquid than gaseous, abandoning the hills, and streaming into the valleys and ditches and watercourses even as I have heard the carbonic-acid gas that pours from volcanic clefts is wont to do. The vapor did not diffuse as a true gas would do. It hung together in banks, flowing sluggishly down the slope of the land driving reluctantly before the wind.”

ORSON WELLES: “This of course proved to be quite a deadly weapon used by the Martians. Speaking of these creatures, which now haunt many of our nightmares, the first time anyone comes face to face with a Martian must be very traumatic. Could you relate to our listeners what your first close contact was like?”

H. G. WELLS: “When I first saw one a sudden chill came over me. A big grayish rounded bulk, the size, perhaps, of a bear, was rising slowly and painfully out of the cylinder. As it bulged up and caught the light, it glistened like wet leather. Two large dark-colored eyes were regarding me steadfastly. The mass that framed them, the head of the thing, was rounded, and had, one might say, a face. There was a mouth under the eyes, the lipless brim of which quivered and panted, and dropped saliva. The whole creature heaved and pulsated convulsively. A lank tentacular appendage gripped the edge of the cylinder, another swayed in the air. Those who have never seen a living Martian can scarcely imagine the strange horror of its appearance. The peculiar V-shaped mouth with its pointed upper lip, the absence of brow ridges, the absence of a chin beneath the wedge like lower lip, the incessant quivering of this mouth, the Gorgon groups of tentacles, the tumultuous breathing of the lungs in a strange atmosphere, the evident heaviness and painfulness of movement due to the greater gravitational energy of the earth—above all, the extraordinary intensity of the immense eyes—were at once vital, intense, inhuman, crippled and monstrous. There was something fungoid in the oily brown skin, something in the clumsy deliberation of the tedious movements unspeakably nasty. Even at this first encounter, this first glimpse, I was overcome with disgust and dread.”

ORSON WELLES: “A nightmare encounter to be sure Sir. I want to thank Mr. Wells for dropping by our studios at WXNY as I knew he has limited time and needs to go off to a meeting in town this evening. I’m sure our radio audience has been given much to think about as we on planet Earth continue to rebuild and prepare for what may yet come from planet Mars.”

H. G. WELLS: “It was my pleasure Orson. And a very good evening to your radio audience.”

ORSON WELLES: “Thank you Sir. Our guest this evening has been author and Martian War historian H. G. Wells who was kind enough to discuss his memories from the Martian War and his work *The War of the Worlds*. And we will be right back with the rest of our remembrance program

with some call in questions from you the radio audience after these few messages from the producers and distributors of Blue Coal, the world's finest Pennsylvanian anthracite. Remember folks that's Blue Coal for all of your heating needs. We will be right back so please dear friends do stay tuned. This is Orson Welles coming to you from our WXNY studios in Upper-New York."

Before he left the studio H. G. gave permission for young Orson to produce an adaptation of his *The War of the Worlds* book for his radio audience. Orson would schedule the show for the night of Halloween two years from today on what would have been the 37th anniversary of the Martian War. However, he was never able to broadcast that show as his subjects, the Martians, decided to preempt his show with one of their own.

Committee Report (C) 36-134 – Palenque Stone Relief, 8 November 1936, 8:40 a.m.

A stone relief not unlike the god Kukumatz in the Yucatan has been uncovered in Palenque. The relief shows a 'human' bent forward as if it is riding a motorcycle with what appears to be a rocket jet out of the back end. His foot is on what appears to be a pedal. The clothing worn has a rubber suit look to it and the rider wears a helmet with a pair of antenna coming out of it. Martian markings are clearly cut into the relief.

Large Eruption on Mars

The first reports came in at 5 a.m. GMT on 4 January 1937. There was a large volcanic eruption going on at Mars and it was very near their primary launch site. The Mars Watch Teams had seen the eruption begin. Mars opposition occurred on 19 May that year which placed Mars only 48 million miles distance from Earth. It was not the closest that Mars' orbit had come to Earth but nevertheless the seeing was excellent. Our new telescopes using back-engineered Martian technology were giving our Mars Watch Teams one hell of a look at the surface of Mars and to be sure the Martians were experiencing one very large eruption on the surface in and around what must have been a very critical area.

By our estimates it had taken four years for the Martians to build their Great Launch Facility located on the high plateau of the *Tharsis Montes*. Here their three massive rail launching tubes had been constructed to take advantage of the high slope of *Nix Olympica* the largest known volcano in our solar system. It was twice as high as Mount Everest and its slopes were wide enough to easily hold the launching ramps with a great deal of room to spare.

The eruption had begun in an area just north-west of the central caldera of *Nix Olympica* opposite to the rails. However, it did not take long for fissures to open on the western side very near the business end of two of the rails. Within days the flood of magma had begun to cover the center section of the closest rail easily covering 80 to 100 miles on the surface as well as at least 40 miles worth of the second rail.

From what we could make out, which was not much by then due to the vast amounts of gas and dust obscuring much of the area, along with a bit of guess work, our observers deduced that the Martians must have begun work to stay the flow using at least two methods. First, bright reddish beams of intense light could be seen near the flows which seemed to indicate that the Martians were frantically digging trenches with Heat-Rays in order to re-direct the widening surface flow of magma away from the rails. Secondly, our telescopes were picking up massive clouds of steaming gas not only from the eruption fissure but from the flow fronts themselves. The Martians were using vast quantities of their precious supplies of water to cool down and possibly stop the flow! This must

have been a desperate effort using limited supplies of water. The effort showed that they would do anything they needed to do to protect as much of this launch facility as possible even if it meant using a great deal of water they could ill afford to waste.

The Mars Watch teams kept an especially close eye for the next eight weeks and their final report indicated that at least 40% of the two rails were covered and had been put out of action. How long repairs would take was anyone's guess. Best thoughts indicated that no more than 20 months would pass before the rails would once again be fully operational. The gods of Mars had given mankind a little more time to prepare.

Earth Offers Peace Martian Antarctica

In light of the massive destruction brought to Earth by the Martians a plan was developed which was nothing less than amazing. We had been working on the project for a while now and it was time to test it out. Directorate H proposed to the Executive Committee of Twelve an audacious plan to allow the Martians to come to Earth – in mass – and occupy almost all of Antarctica. We would in effect attempt to appease the Martians by giving them Antarctica. After years of preparation for war and full planetary defense this plan was going to be a very hard sell especially to the military. Needless to say, this plan would need to be submitted to all of the world's active governments for it would need to be a proposal sent to Mars from the entire Earth. It had to represent all of humanity including the Lawless Zones. (Bringing in the Lawless Zones did cause a good deal of later debate.) It would be a hard sell to the people of Earth, but the realities of the situation would eventually win grudging support from a majority of world governments. The plan itself was a simple one. It was called "Martian Antarctica" at staff (code named "Red Cold"). Considering the recent volcanic destruction on Mars we felt the time could not have been better to approach the Martians.

For many years explorers across our southern oceans had dreamed of a southern continent said to be populated by tropical forests and where it was said the beaches washed up diamonds and emeralds. The explorers called this continent *Terra australis incognita* the Unknown Southern Land. This dream of utopia came to an end in 1775 when Captain James Cook sailed around the South Pole keeping a watchful eye always open for large floating icebergs. If there were a southern continent it had to be as cold as the ice so plentiful in the Antarctic Ocean.

As a land mass Antarctica is larger than Europe by some 30% and in fact the area is a landmass, which represents an area ten times larger than that presently occupied by the Martians on Mars itself (that we knew of). There would be plenty of room for all of them. We were offering the Martians an opportunity to simply fly to Earth without being interfered with (as if we could do anything about it at the time) and take over an area on Earth which was certainly much more favorable to their needs than any place on the surface of their home planet. It was felt that this offer was a plan that any Martian thinking logically (by human standards perhaps) could not overlook. We were by this offer letting the Martians know that as far as we would understand they had found a way to live in Earth's atmosphere without falling to its pathogens. This we thought would also tell the Martians that we were capable of keeping track of them as well.

Without so much as a thank you the entire Martian civilization could move in mass to a new world and they would not have to fight for a single square inch. It would become sovereign Martian territory requiring Earth passports with Martian visas stamped on them for any human to go to "Martian Antarctica" except for a thin slice of the continent reserved for human scientific research and a political staff.

This of course was not a purely humanitarian solution. Earth could greatly benefit from such an agreement, as we would be hosts to an advanced civilization, albeit a brutal one so far, within easy reach. Certainly it would be much easier than going to Mars to make peaceful day-to-day contact. The possibilities for advanced knowledge and cultural exchange were practically endless. Certainly mankind's science and technology would continue to advance by leaps and bounds if such an agreement/treaty could be arranged with our enemies on Mars.

There were other aspects of this offer we needed to study. After word got to the Martians that we were offering a large land mass why not simply take it and use it for a military base of operations. In other words agree to the offer and then stab the Earth in the back as soon as they had enough military force on Earth to do the job. The conclusion we came to was simple. The Martians must know that we are weaker than they are, but we are many millions more and being in one place they must have known we would be ready to fight. Perhaps, most grudgingly they were learning to not necessarily respect humans as an intelligent species, just our ability to fight.

We decided, that is to say that Dr. Tesla convinced the Twelve, that we should also send along instructions to the Martians on a method developed by Tesla to produce great fogs on Earth. He had discovered this method accidentally while working with instruments which created antenna current pulses of 1100 amperes. He felt that with this technology the Martians could literally pull great amounts of moisture out of their atmosphere and thus perhaps delay any attacks on Earth. He also felt it would do very well on Earth in desert environments. "I am positive in my conviction that we can erect a plant of proper design in an arid region, work it according to certain observations and rules, and by its means draw from the ocean of air unlimited amounts of water for irrigation and power purposes." Dr. Tesla was always one to think "out of the box."

As gracious an idea as this sounded I had other ideas, and they did not involve surrendering territory to the Martians without a military backup plan. The Martian Antarctica plan would still be a tough sell to the military until they understood what we had in mind. I remember when it was first presented to the Magic Twelve.

"...so gentlemen, what I am about to propose to the Committee may seem, at least on the surface, to be a radical idea. I am fully aware of that. However, if you will bear with me I can assure this Magic Group that it is no such thing. Simply stated, I propose to send the Martians a peace treaty in which planet Earth will give to the Martians almost the entire continent of Antarctica."

I paused as I let that one sink in. Not unexpectedly there were several gasps in the room, as others simply shook their heads in disbelief. The commanding general of Department C could not believe his ears.

"What? Director, I'm sorry, but with all due respect, are you bloody insane? You expect us to just step aside and invite them in?"

"Hear me out general. I assure you that I am quite sane. I think you will find this proposal to be quite interesting and I might add that I would expect world military leaders such as yourself to be the ones who will most support such a plan."

"Really? I can't wait for this one. Please, carry on Director."

"Thank you Sir. Gentlemen, as it stands today we have lost hundreds of millions of lives in a war with the Martians, and a great deal of material resources."

"We all know that. That's why we are all here."

"Indeed so general; indeed so. And we also know, to a man, that another bloody war is right around the corner unless we do everything we can to prevent it. I am certain that no one in this room has any doubts about that. Millions more, perhaps hundreds of millions are going to die and there is no power on Earth which will allow us to make a preemptive strike on Mars to prevent these expected upcoming attacks. We don't have the means, by which I mean the rockets, the spacecraft, the technology, or the bombs to do the job. However, if we as a planet offer Antarctica to the

Martians, and they accept, they will at first bring their advanced forces to the South Pole, which they presently do now in a limited manner as we are all well aware of, and in the case of war will do so at any rate.”

“So we simply stand down and just invite these murderous squids to drop by, is that it?”

“In a manner of speaking, that is exactly what I am proposing. But, with all Earth forces on full alert and pre-positioned to fight if the need arises. In other words general, on our time schedule and not theirs, and if they accept it may also give us more time to prepare an even stronger defense.”

The general was still not impressed.

“We are already prepared even without this plan, as we have Mars Watch and set units ready at all times. Underground work in most areas is damn near complete and new weapons that we expect to kick the crap out of those slimy little pod bastards are nearing production.”

“Quite correct, sir, but, if they come and we do not attack and the Martians do not attack us they will gain confidence in the sincerity of the proposal, which would allow the Martians the opportunity to bring their entire population to Earth; at least as many as they are prepared to relocate. If it works we will have effectively ended a bloody war before it can begin.”

“That’s a mighty big if, sir. And what exactly do we do then Mr. Director, invite them over for dinner?”

There was some, but not a lot of laughter at that comment, as it hit far too close to home.

“At that point Director F we help them set up a Martian nation in Antarctica. And general know this, it will also mean that 100% of the Martian population re-populated on Earth will be well within range of your bombers, your fighters and your missile forces and all in one place!”

The silence in the room was dramatic. That had gotten the attention of everyone in the room, especially the general. The general then leaned forward to speak and he was smiling – deeply.

“Now I like the sound of that. I could ring Antarctica with a steel net so tight a flea could not get out. With new highly explosive weapons expected to come into our inventory relatively soon it is not beyond the possibility that Earth forces could in fact wipe out the entire Earth based Martian population in one massive attack! Taking care of the squids in one shot would suit me just fine.”

It was at that point that the Prime Director spoke up after he cleared his throat.

“If I may gentlemen, before we all get too excited about all of this, let me remind all of those in this room that we are looking for a peaceful solution here if we can, even though we must be fully prepared for war. If we can have any hope of this working I think we need to take a close look at all options, peaceful as well as full on war. We must be on 100% alert and fully prepared with our military forces before we try anything like this.”

“That is correct of course sir. But this presentation to the Martians will put the ball very much in their court, but on our terms. We may have a great deal to gain from this. It may also give us a few more months to prepare for the worst case scenario we are trying to avoid.”

After a long debate in which the pros and cons were discussed it was decided that Earth really had nothing to lose. Diplomacy might actually work and if it did not we still had the military option on the table, and so did the Martians. Orders soon went out to speed up preparations for any possible military action. We needed to be ready if the Martians agreed, and even more so if they did not.

Knowing that a simple agreement might not be enough for the Martians, Directorate H had put together a comprehensive package of aid, transportation, building programs, food; energy development and trading possibilities. We wanted to make the proposal as attractive as we possibly could. There was even a most-secret portion of the agreement known as “sub-clause 15,” which was never released to the general public. This sub-clause included Earth supplying the Martians with live humans for food; those who had been convicted of murder or other brutal crimes, and sentenced to death. It was an old idea, but this time it was put on a Committee document. In effect, we would use

the Martians to dispose of Earth's most brutal criminals. Certainly this would be a plus for humanity in general and end once and for all the need to hold on to such unneeded individuals. They would become a "resource" for both sides of this interplanetary equation.

A system would be set up where a convicted criminal would be strapped to a chair in a gas chamber. The gas would render the man (usually a man) unconscious and a Committee doctor would go through the act of checking that he was 'dead' just for public consumption. Having been certified the 'corpse' would be taken away for disposal. At which time the 'corpse' would be woken, taken in chains to Antarctica and "released" to the Martians. There was one other section of the plan. The convicted individual would be sterilized before being sent to the Martians in the event the human was not eaten. Needless to say, the Martians would not die from lack of human nourishment. There are still plenty of brutal criminals wondering around our planet to insure the 'success' of this most-secret program.

We were even preparing to turn over all members of the Martian Brotherhood not yet executed to the Martians, as well as the last four surviving POs, PO19, PO24, PO39 and PO64. Included in the proposal was a full briefing of the known conditions on Antarctica to be sent to the Martians, which were also summarized in an executive briefing paper for the Magic Twelve.

We sent the proposal and waited. We did not have to wait long for an answer.

A radio message sent several times from Mars came in broken English, but the message was crystal clear, demanding that our military forces disarm and step down. This of course, no matter what the result, was the one option the Earth was not about to consider.

EARTH WEAPON HOLDERS WE WILL COME AND YOU WILL DIE. EARTH WILL BECOME THE NEW [MARS]. THERE WILL BE NO TALK. [MARS PRIME] WILL TAKE ALL ON EARTH.

There was now no doubt that the Martians would return for another attempt to take the whole of our planet. The next message we sent by radio to Mars was also crystal clear. It was sent every hour for two days. "The people of the Earth are as one in the call for peaceful relations with all of the inhabitants of the planet Mars. With this our offer of Antarctica for the inhabitants of Mars continues. However, should the need arise, and if we are attacked by Mars, Earth fighting and weapons holders are fully prepared to defend our warier planet with all the destructive means at our disposal and will do so at any and all costs. Any attacker from any planet must be prepared to pay a fearful price for such unprovoked and provocative actions on Earth as well as on Mars! We will fight if need be to completely destroy any invader. Earth is still prepared to talk peace at any time. Earth now stands fully prepared for peace on both our planets or war on Mars."

There were no further messages from the Martians, at least there were none in response to our rather timid threat, but we were quite certain that our second message was received and understood as we sent it in five primary Earth languages, English, French, German, Russian and Mandarin Chinese, as well as what we felt was a pretty good version of Martian.

Editor's Note: *This primitive electronic message to the leaders of Earth would be the only direct electronic contact sent by Mars Prime to enemy forces on Earth.*

The Hindenburg 'Accident'

It had been an average albeit rainy day at the airfield and for all that could be gathered from the survivors the flight across the Atlantic had been a rather uneventful passage. The passengers and crew had enjoyed a smooth crossing even though the giant craft had run into a strong storm as the

airship crossed over Upper-New York City. It was always a grand sight. All that remained was for the last drinks to be enjoyed and the already packed luggage to be unloaded once the great ship of the air was firmly attached to its mooring mast at the airstrip at Lakehurst, New Jersey.

As had become custom for all airship passengers and crew only “full-humans” were allowed to fly these majestic craft (the exception being hybrids working directly for the Committee). Needless to say since the loss of the *Roma* in February of 1922 all who boarded were checked and re-checked for any possible Martian connections. Contacts with hybrids did not necessarily disqualify one for service or travel on one of these airships but special permission was required. Once an individual was on the approved fly list travel could be obtained relatively easily. This security protocol had worked well for better than fifteen years. We knew we had to be perfect 100 percent of the time. The Martian terrorists had to be successful only once. Their time came in May of 1937.

Despite the increasingly rough weather from the ground the ship did not appear to have a real problem as it majestically floated towards the mooring mast with the ground crew dutifully standing by to stable the craft. Also standing by was a young radio reporter on his first assignment from WLS Upper-Chicago. Herb Morrison was about to become known as the man on the spot when humanity lost its greatest airship of all time.

“Here it comes, ladies and gentlemen, and what a sight it is, a thrilling one, a marvelous sight. It is coming down out of the sky pointed toward us, and toward the mooring mast. The mighty diesel motors roar, the propellers biting into the air. No one wonders that the great floating palace can travel through the air at such a speed with these powerful motors behind it.”

It was 7:20 p.m. as the great airship slid in level to the ground at 200 feet. Only 700 feet to go to the most. As lines dropped the ground crew ran to seize the lines.

At 7:25 the ship was stationary at 75 feet and seemed to fill the sky with its shining silver surface. There was an almost imperceptible shutter as two crewmembers stationed to see the Number 4 after gas cell around 50 feet above them saw the ‘event’. A bright red flash of light suddenly appeared inside the cell; this was quickly followed by a huge yellow ball of fire as the men found themselves surrounded by flame. The ship would be nearly totally consumed by fire in less than 30 seconds! One crewman screamed: “The ship’s burning!”



Hindenburg crashing

Within seconds as the rear of the airship exploded with flame, a 100 foot tongue of yellow flame pushed out of the noise. If they had understood before what was happening in the rear of the

craft all now the great airship was doomed as passengers and crew began jumping out of windows. One of the survivors would report “a scene from a medieval picture of hell.”

Terrified ground crew began to run yet Chief Boatswain Fred Tobin would have none of it. “Navy men, stand fast! We’ve got to get those people out of there.” With the Navy’s courageous efforts 62 people would survive this disaster with only 36 losing their lives. Dr. Eckener would later write, “It appeared to me the hopeless end of a great dream, a kind of end of the world.”

It was not the end of the world but it did spell the end of airship travel, at least as far as Earth was concerned. These great ships of the air were far too susceptible to sabotage and Martian intrigues. Investigators would discover that this was no accident but a carefully planned attack by Martian hybrids. And, once again, the general public was dutifully informed that despite the dramatic loss of the *Hindenburg* it was only a tragic accident most likely caused by static discharge from the local violent weather compounded by the poor use of a gas which made the *Hindenburg* a magnificent floating death-trap.

Los Angeles Times – 7 May 1937

ZEPPELIN BLAST KILLS THIRTY-FIVE

Giant Dirigible Blazing Wreck

Airship Blows Up on Its Arrival at Lakehurst Airport From Germany

LAKEHURST (N.J.) May 6. (AP) – Germany’s great silver Hindenburg, the world’s largest dirigible, was ripped apart by an explosion tonight that sent her crumbling to the naval landing field a flaming wreck with horrible death to about a third of those aboard her.

Exactly how many died was still in dispute as the flames licked clean the twisted, telescoped skeleton of the airship that put out from Germany seventy-six hours before on its opening trip of the 1937 passenger season.

What caused the fearful blast, just at the moment the great craft was being moored, no one knew. The explosion occurred at the rear and some observers believed a spark of static electricity following a mooring rope from the ground set off the highly inflammable hydrogen. Other reports indicated a backfiring motor might have sent a flash of flame into a minute gas leak.

Then came the terrible explosion and a brilliant red flames suddenly splashed out toward the stern and the rudder. The detonation tore the ship as if it were made of paper. The tail dropped earthward. The blunt nose bobbed up, hung a moment in the air and then crumpled toward the field, flames running along its sides and its fabric flaking off in big chunks.

The explosion occurred in the No. 2 gas cell toward the stern of the ship, according to State Aviation Commissioner Gill Robb Wilson, who called the blast strange.

As with the *Roma* attack in 1922 the Committee was soon “working the problem.” Teams were sent to insure that the event was “properly reported.” Other teams were soon tracing leads to which group of hybrids had been responsible for the attack. No one at the Committee believed it could have been an accident or an attack by anyone other than a group of hybrid terrorists. Within weeks some 83 hybrids had been captured and interrogated. By the end of Committee work to uncover the ‘truth’ some 219 hybrids were “lost to intense interrogation,” before we had enough information to identify those who had bombed the airship. All of those involved soon found their way to one of our ‘hotels’ and before long to our underground firing squads. Trials for suspected terrorist hybrids had gone the way of the dinosaur.

We were still taking matters into own hands with no public oversight. (For the record the Committee had organized an internal review group but it was tasked to make recommendations with no actual power to change policy. That was still firmly held in the hands of the Magic Twelve.) I could only wonder how long the Committee could hold on to this much power and control. And what would be the end result when and if the general public understood the price humanity had paid for its recovery from the First Martian War. We were beginning to lose our way but no one at the

highest levels seemed to notice. And if they did no one, including myself, voiced a single word of decent.

Since the Hindenburg disaster had been published as a very unfortunate ‘accident’ there was no reason to inform the public of the latest hybrid roundup. No connection was to be made in the public mind. For the public it was to stay a terrible accident – case closed.

Hybrid Attack on the Empire State Building

UPPER-NEW YORK CITY

The Americans had built the Empire State Building about as strong as any building ever built above ground on Earth. Whatever engineering requirements for strength and durability science told us the builders more or less doubled the standards for the world’s tallest building. We did not fool ourselves into thinking it was bomb proof, but we did feel that it could take quite a beating before any critical structural failure occurred. We were however, perhaps a bit optimistic in our estimates of its strength, or rather we may have understated the effectiveness of Martian Brotherhood and their Martian allies’ explosive devices.

Radar systems had tracked Martian spacecraft before so that was nothing new; however, this particular event seemed strange even from the start. The Martians had simply not acted that way before. Our newly upgraded radars had shown a vehicle coming into the atmosphere north of New York City (75 miles), not unusual however this vehicle was lost from radar as it came within two miles of the Earth’s surface. The operators felt at the time that this was all there would be to it as it may have crashed, but within fifteen minutes the Martian vehicle was spotted taking off and simply going back into outer space, at least as far as we could tell. (Our tracking even though we were improving the system constantly was still limited to near Earth orbital areas.)

The Martian craft showed no signs of distress and our experts felt that it had not been on the ground long enough to abduct anyone or take any type of sample. We immediately concluded that the Martians had ‘delivered something’ or perhaps ‘someone’ to Earth. The Committee was quickly informed ordering both Cobra and Tango teams to the area to find out exactly what the Martians were up to – and fast!

Cobra had boots on the ground first as a team had been stationed in the nearby town of Monticello, New York. They were able to get to the “landing zone” within 85 minutes of the event and there were no lack of witnesses. Several local residents had seen the ‘unidentified craft’ crossing their farms and fields as it headed for “a stop-off in the nearby woods.” Three field workers very close to the landing had seen the craft slow down behind the trees and stated that it had stayed on or near the ground for less than two minutes. Their first thoughts were that the craft had “dropped off someone.” The men were soon running as fast as they could towards the spot they had identified as the landing site – carrying their farm tools with them. They later reported that each felt they were the “well-armed welcoming committee ready to do-in any Martian they found.”

In the darkness of a cool star-speckled evening the men found a “roughed out area where grass had been crushed down with three distinctive circular markings” they thought must have been some type of landing gear. This was the spot the men showed our Cobra team.

The final information they entrusted to the team was the fact that as they approached the site two of the men stated that they clearly saw three “men of tall stature running south from the area at a very fast pace.” They were moving faster than the three men could follow with their “farm tools.” After further investigation the Cobra team, concluded that a Martian Flying Machine of unknown configuration had delivered at least three individuals – probably hybrids – to the remote location to

conduct some type of military operation. At the time we had no idea what their target might be. It would not be long before we had our answer.

As it turned out the hybrids which had landed at Neversink Reservoir did indeed have a specific target in mind. They were to attack a well known symbol of how well the people of Earth had recovered from the First Martian War. They would attack the tallest building on Earth – the Empire State Building. And they would attack using the most modern fully Earth designed aircraft yet developed – the new Whitehead B4 jet bomber. They would find what they needed at the Reserve Flight Center at Fort Delaware.

THE ATTACK

Security on the base at Fort Delaware should have been much better than it was. The four Whitehead B4 jet bombers were not expected to be at the base. They had recently flown in for refueling after patrols along the NPDL which allowed the crews to get some breakfast and a bit of rest after a long flight.

We would later understand that the hybrids had expected to hijack another type of aircraft most probably a loaded cargo aircraft, in their efforts to attack the Empire State Building. The Whitehead B4s had simply been at the wrong place at the wrong time. After climbing the outer fence the hybrids quickly killed the five guards on flight line duty allowing them to board three of the bombers. It was not long before one of our new bombers was taking off with a decidedly hostile crew heading directly for the heart of Upper-New York City. These were followed by two other B4s but they would be sporting dozens of holes placed there by security teams who had attempted to shoot them down as they took off.

The fact that they could fly with such damage was a testimony to the effort that the team had put into their design and construction. Later, Whitehead would bemoan the fact that it was going to be very difficult to bring one of his new bombers down. In this case it would be a two-edged sword.

At the time the B4s had been taken there were two *Phoenix II* fighters on the base and if they had been operational at the time they would have been immediately sent up to intercept and if necessary shoot down the bombers. As it was both were “in the shop” for repairs and it would have taken at least 30 minutes to prepare them for take-off. There was simply not enough time to react from the base. It would be up to the locals in New York to take on the bombers.

As soon as the New York City base was alerted six fighters were scrambled on an intercept course with the three bombers now speeding towards the center of the city. Within minutes the bombers were spotted and the encounter began. It soon became apparent to the interceptor pilots that the hybrids who had taken the bombers were very well trained. It also became quite clear that they had no intention of being forced to land as two of the bombers headed directly at the fighters. These hybrids in the bombers were on a suicide mission!

As the bombers pushed hard towards the city of New York the fighters called in to report the situation. The orders came back – shoot them down. With all three bombers heading towards the ground to fly as low as possible the fighters lined up for the attack. Two of the bombers began to swing wildly in flight once again attempting to fly into the fighters. As they did two of the lead interceptors opened up pouring machinegun fire on the trailing bomber which was soon going down in flames. Two to go but the New York City skyline was now plainly in view. Whatever the target was, and no one knew what it was at the time, the fighters knew they did not have much time to stop the attack.

As the bombers rose to 500 feet it was now clear what the target was, the tallest man-made structure on Earth – the Empire State Building, but that building had prepared a little surprise of its own. Alerted by military authorities the team with the responsibility for point defense of the building

had run to their posts. Tesla's Heat-Rays which had been built into the top of the building were about to be tested in close combat with two bombers now heading directly at the building. The new radar tracking system designed to track targets and control the weapon was not yet operational. This would be a defense depending entirely on the skill of the weapon operator – Lt. Weston Mathews.

From Lt. Mathews' view as he swung the weapon around he could see both bombers heading directly at the building even as they continued to sway back and forth attempting to move away from the four fighters hammering away at them from behind and below. At 5,000 feet distance Mathews engaged the Heat-Ray intentionally firing high and to the right in order to miss the pursuing fighters pressing their attacks. He could see that both remaining bombers must have been badly damaged as smoke poured out of each even as they continued to fly towards the building.

At around 3000 feet all but one of the fighters pulled away as the single lead fighter seemed unwilling to break off his relentless attack even as Mathews lowered the Heat-Ray directly on the first bomber. Mathews had no choice but to engage the bomber. Within seconds the new Whitehead B4 bomber exploded in a red/green ball of flame. Unfortunately the Heat-Ray also took out the fighter who would not stop his attack for any reason. That left one bomber to stop before it could complete its deadly mission.

Redirecting the weapon and firing as he moved Mathews could see two of the fighters making hard turns in an attempt to reengage the bomber from both sides at the same time. They were attempting to cross their fires at the bomber's exposed sides. But they were out of time.

Only seconds after the second bomber and fighter exploded Mathews found his second target setting the final bomber completely on fire but it was not enough. The enemy controlled bomber flew under Mathews' field of fire plunging into the Empire State Building with a force so strong the bomber's engines literally ripped off the wings as the explosion rocked the building with two of the four passing all the way through the building – 'flying' out the other side followed closely by a tongue of flame. The blast shock the whole structure as the entire 73rd floor erupted into flame.

The new Heat-Ray had proved its worth, but it was clear that if it were to be of real value in defense of the building or for that matter New York City the device needed to be able to not only track multiple targets, it needed to be able to engage targets at a much greater distance and with much better speed.

For the next eight hours fire teams battled to keep the raging gasoline fed fire under some type of control. In the end three floors would receive major damage with 57 people killed during the attack. As for the tallest manmade structure on Earth – it continued to stand firm! The Martians had failed to bring down the tallest man-made building on Earth. Many in the Committee expected that this would not be the last attempt to bring down the building.

Earth Launches *Defense I*

19 July 1937

After many years of testing and not a few rather spectacular failures we were finally ready on 19 July to place into low Earth orbit our first 'active' defense satellite (or space platform as Dr. Goddard liked to call it) built specifically to engage any Martian craft that happened to come along. This was also the first satellite launched from Earth to be placed into polar orbit. This meant that the satellite would fly over every area on Earth as the Earth rotated below its orbital path. It also meant that it would be in the same general orbital zone we now knew was most favored by our enemies from Mars.



Defense 1

The new satellite was some five times heavier than *Earth 1* and as such required our largest and most powerful rocket to place it into orbit. We had only minimal luck with Goddard's new four-stage booster so all of our fingers were crossed. It was also the most complicated device we had ever built.

Defense 1 was built with hardware not only developed by Committee labs including work being done in England, the United States and Germany, it also had more than a few built in capabilities taken directly from work being done on back-engineered Martian devices. When all was said and done this spacecraft was as much a hybrid as anything else. Not that anyone would ever refer to it as such when Dr. Tesla was around or for that matter when Dr. Goddard was in the room.

The satellite would have three primary missions. First – it was to use its powerful new radars to look for and report back on any spacecraft flying towards the Earth from any direction or already in Earth orbit within its field of view as it flew its polar orbital mission. Any radar sightings would be radioed back to one of several ground stations specifically set up to communicate with the satellite. Second – it was to turn and focus on Mars during a portion of each orbit in order to locate and track any enemy craft heading towards Earth from that general area of space. Early warning would include spotting the number of enemy craft closing in on Earth and once again relaying that information to ground stations.

Finally, if possible and if the satellite was in a position to do so it was to turn towards any leading Martian craft closing in on Earth and send out a powerful electromagnetic beam of energy designed by Dr. Tesla's team at the Martian craft in an attempt to disable the electronic equipment onboard. Even Dr. Tesla knew we had no more than a ten-percent chance of this device being in the right place at the right time. But a chance is better than nothing at all. I felt that even if we disabled a single Martian craft it would give the Martians pause and wonder what else we humans had up our sleeves since we last 'danced' in 1901!

Underground Missile Launch Facilities

As our ability to launch both solid and liquid fuel rockets continued to improve, plans were made to develop a system of ground launched rocket defense based on our new technology both man-made and back-engineered from Martian development. With the development of new high speed gyros and sensors from the Tesla labs, sensors and electrical devices from Edison's programs as well as new so-called composite materials and new small computing devices we were now prepared to match all of these new areas to setting up several areas as missile defense platforms which would be built mostly near major population centers. These rocket defense centers would be prepared to launch ground-based rockets each carrying an explosive warhead towards low and medium altitude aircraft

attacking these population centers. Each one would have onboard a heat sensor which would scan the sky for a target focused on the heat given off by the Martian craft.

When completed these stationary launch centers, which had been undergoing design and construction since early 1930, would be able to launch four salvos of two-stage solid rockets, 40 feet long, known as flying telephone poles, in sets of 25. (Liquid fuel rockets would have been too time consuming to be launched in a fast attack situation.) From the air they would show a cross pattern thought to be the best pattern to attack Martian Flying Machines. With the push of a button the operation's officer could fire all 25 missiles of a salvo each carrying a 1000 pound explosive payload at any target – or targets that flew within four miles of the center. It was therefore critical in our planning to place these underground missile stations in areas which were thought to be prime targets for attack by airborne Martian forces. They would also need to be completely camouflaged so as to hopefully be unrecognizable from the air as anything other than what they really are.

The rockets began arriving for installation into their silos in January of 1938. In total the Committee would construct 42 of these facilities; ten each around New London, New York City, and Sydney as well as single facilities near other major Committee centers. National governments around the world had contracted to construct another 87 of these facilities in and around capital cities such as New Washington Center which had twelve of these facilities, Paris with four and Berlin with eight. Most had no more than one or two. The rocket facilities were not expected to be the final definitive defense of any of these cities. They were however, expected to reduce the number of attacking Martian craft available to rain terror on any of these facilities. Attrition was the primary objective of these rocket forces.

Crystal Word

WE BREAK THE MARTIAN CODE

To hear them report it the breakthrough came in a flash of inspiration. I had the feeling that this so-called “flash of insight” would not have surfaced without many hard years of sweat and toll before the breakthrough came. Nevertheless, a great breakthrough had been made and it came by the mind of man (or rather a large group of women working in complete secrecy over many years) greatly aided by the computers back-engineered from Martian technology and man's engineering skills. The code breaking technology would be code named “Crystal Word” and without a doubt it was Most-Secret CoT.

The team of language and code experts had been laboring at Brentwater for many years in the hopes that they would be able to eventually learn how to read and speak the Martian language. Slowly and painfully they had deciphered word after word until nearly 97% of the primary Martian A language was understood. They had even produced language tapes and books so that other individuals working on the Martian problem could understand much of what was found in Martian Electronic Documents. What we never really expected to accomplish was a breakthrough that would allow our team to break the Martian code. That was not even a goal during the earlier work. However, with this event, for the first time, humans would have the capability to intercept and read coded Martian messages to their military forces on and in orbit about planet Earth. Many of them used radio waves, as far as we could tell about half the time.

Now we needed to design and build a machine that could be used in the field which would allow our forces the opportunity to have on hand up to date information on enemy forces from Mars. That work would put the ball back into the engineering team's court at Committee Headquarters in Lower-New York. Before long Tesla's team had constructed a crude model which looked more like

a foot locker with dials on it but it did seem to work. It was however, much too large for proper field work. It would take several more months and a good deal of engineering skill to finally produce a model about the size of a bread box. Limited production line work was now on going in a secret underground production area north of New York City. Very few at the facility knew what they were making and most simply called it the 'Bread Box'.

MAGIC - MOST SECRET CoT
Magic Order MO-464

***Immediate:* Highly trusted "fully human" operatives are to be placed into high levels of the Earth's top ten governments in order to monitor possible anti-Magic or anti-Committee operations. Top governmental officials are not to be informed in these nations. Operatives are to report only and directly to the Magic Twelve in person. No written reports are to be made. Cover operations are mandatory.**

MAGIC TWO-NEW YORK

MAGIC - MOST SECRET CoT

1937 FLASH ON MARS

On 18 September 1937, a Japanese astronomer named Dr. Hiroshima Nagato working as part of the Mars Watch Program spotted a very interesting light on the Martian surface. (To be honest ANY light on the surface of Mars at the time would have been of great interest.) In an area quite a bit away from the primary Martian launch site, canals or any of the above ground cities Dr. Nagato spotted a brilliant flash of white light, which was followed by a ring of material moving away from the flash point. Within minutes a large circular cloud seemed to cover the entire expanding area. Dr. Nagato immediately sent out a Mars Flash Telegraph to all stations. His report, filed at the Committee suggested that a new, as before unknown, volcano had gone off or perhaps another much smaller meteoroid impact had occurred. It did seem to be a very long shot that a second impact on the Martian surface was possible in such a short time as we had recently seen the great damage incurred by the cometary body impacting in 1920. Dr. Nagato left it to the Committee to possibly follow up on his observation.

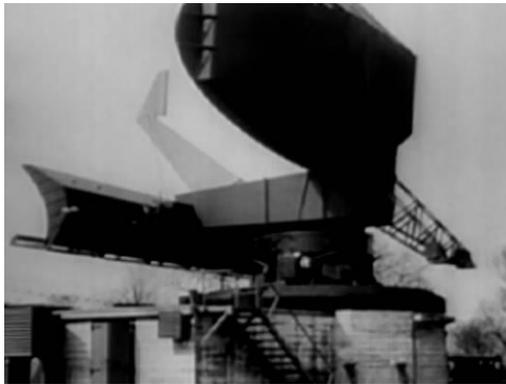
Nothing else of interest was to be seen in that area and for the most part after a few weeks of intensified observation the interest waned. That is not how the people working on the Tunguska Bomb Project viewed the report. To them this sounded exactly like a test of an atomic weapon. Needless to say, the possibility that the Martians had finally developed an atomic weapon could have devastating consequences for Earth. If the Martian's deployed atomic weapons in enough numbers on Earth any invasion they waged upon Earth would succeed and there would be little we could do about it. Two photos of the cloud taken by Dr. Clyde Tombaugh from the Lowell Observatory suggested a level of energy much greater than that expected from such a compact area. It was also around ten times larger than scientists had estimated to come from our gadget! My thoughts immediately went to the 1908 event at Tunkuska. We could be in deep trouble. It could also be that the Martians had had a rather large accidental explosion, not unlike the Tunguska blast but there was no way we could possibly know. All we could do for now was to continue our close watch on our troubled neighbor.

On 21 December 1937, the central group issued Executive Briefing Paper EBP 1937-14A (see *Appendix I*) which focused on Antarctica in the event the Martians ever accepted the offer to allow all of Planet Mars to 'immigrate' to our southern pole. Despite our limited abilities to explore that vast area what we did know showed that the area could easily support any large population of Martians without too many difficulties. There would be a period of support needed by the Martians while they built their facilities, but after that they would be able to self support.

Radio Dishes Ready

BUILD LARGE RADIO DISHES TO 'HEAR' MARS

It had taken decades to design and build, but on 23 November 1937, we were ready to listen in on Mars, and I mean 'really' listen in. Three large radio dishes were finally completed in Goldstone, California on the United States Army's Fort Irwin Military Base, in Australia some 25 miles south of Camberra near the Tidbinbilla Nature Reserve and 37 miles west of Madrid Spain at Robledo de Chavela. Due to the Earth's rotation these stations roughly spaced equally around the Earth would allow for nearly constant monitoring of Mars. Smaller dishes had already been built to transmit messages to Mars and were also ready to add their resources to hear any radio noise from the planet. These three new dishes however, were built to hear radio transmissions that were not meant to be intercepted by Earth. These were our three new big spy ears and they worked well beyond what we could ever have hoped for (if everything worked as designed). We expected to be able to pick up radio traffic between Martian spacecraft as well as messages transmitted (in radio only) to their forces in and around Earth as well as in the general area around Mars itself.



New Radar/Radio dishes listening for Martian transmissions

One of the most unexpected radio transmissions ever intercepted by the new Mars Watch Radio Stations was heard and recorded on 12 June 1938. This of course was the now famous Knakto message, which warned the Earth of the second wave of Martians then preparing to launch their attack on Earth. This was the Mars warning about the start of the Second Martian War. Transmitted by a Martian with a name thought to be something like Knakto, it was at first thought to be a false message sent to confuse or misdirect Earth's defenses. Only later would we understand that for some unknown reason one Martian had decided to warn the Earth of the attack and betray his own species. His warning gave Earth a three month led time to prepare for interplanetary war.

Knakto, we would later learn from a boasting Martian who had been captured during the Second Martian War, was himself captured and executed by his fellow Martians. The captured Martian was very pleased to tell his Earth interrogators that Knakto was first beaten then almost suffocated to death, then completely stripped of his flesh while being kept alive and only then was he allowed to slowly die while he was "consumed" by what could only be described as the Martian version of ants! As the captured Martian related this tale of Knakto's gruesome and prolonged death the Martian almost appeared to be smiling! It was a facial expression that I had never seen before or indeed ever since. Needless to say, the small Knakto memorial at what remains of Goldstone is

visited by the people of Earth as we remember a Martian whose face we shall never know, but whose sacrifice we shall never forget.

This message also brought up a very interesting question. Why have we been picking up so little in the way of radio or general microwave energy from Mars? From such a technologically advanced civilization we should have been able to easily pick up all kinds of general radio noise yet for the most part the radio spectrum around Mars was almost silent. What have we missed? Are they really that advanced in all areas or have they advanced in some areas and lagged way behind in others?

The Martians appeared to have been rather careless when it came to radio transmissions (as we had earlier been) probably not believing that we had developed the capability to do such work. Even with that line of thought we needed to be careful not to believe all that we heard. Messages sent by the Martians may very well have been for propaganda purposes. A careful review was always the word to the wise.

These new radio dishes also had a much more critical part to play during any war with Mars. Tesla and his team were now ready to test out his new “radio engine disruption device” on aircraft flying near these large dishes. His team felt that they could impede and possibly cause a Martian Flying Machine to crash by hitting it with a powerful radio wave.

Deceptive War – Psychological Operations

Under the direction of Directorate L (CM 33-1), world military forces had developed a full program of deception operations directed at camouflaging, misdirecting, covering up, and generally attempting to confuse the Martians at every possible turn. The plan was simply to do everything we could think of to mislead the Martians at every turn. We were to look strong where we were weak, to look weak where we were strong, to build fake facilities open to attacks, to build underground facilities (already well along) not recognizable from the air or ground, to hide as much as we could above and below ground, to broadcast false and misleading radio traffic from as many areas as possible. In short, they were to cloud every issue they could in order to help defeat the Martians by forcing them to waste their limited resources on attacks where no threat lay and to hit them when and where they least expected. Commissioned were three Psyop Groups with both military and civilian personnel assigned with overlapping areas of responsibility. The civilians would be led by members from the Martian Research Center. They were tasked with the largest propaganda effect ever conceived by mankind and they had been working on it for years. Now it was time to put their plans into full operation.

PSYOP GROUP ONE LOWER-NEW YORK CITY – RADIO OPERATIONS

Radio misdirection with a full range of broadcasts from fake news reports, pre-recorded phone calls, civilian radio reports as well as fake military radio operations were planned across the entire Earth in the likely event of a new Martian War. There would be by final count some 14,400 local low power broadcast radio centers broadcasting false radio messages mostly on false military matters around the world expecting to be picked up by Martian forces. Part of this plan also included radio broadcasts from outlying areas which were built up to resemble small towns. The Martians would be expected to focus on many of these ‘radio active’ sites which were designed to broadcast at a slightly higher power to attract attention with the expectation that the Martians would expend their limited military resources on attacking these false targets.

THE MARS RADIO TRAPS

Knowing full well that the enemy was listening to everything we were broadcasting at all levels, 14 primary high power Radio Operation Areas (ROAs) were set up in areas where there was nothing but fake buildings, false equipment and a radio transmitter putting out a stream of calls none of which were real. These deception operations, designed to draw in the Martians, were surrounded by as many as 100 anti-aircraft weapons designed to engage ground targets as well as airborne threats. These deception areas soon became known as “Mars Radio Traps” for obvious reasons. Their locations were a closely held Committee secret before the war, but all now know where the remains of the most famous ROAs may be found today. The three most famous were MRT4 in the Arizona desert of America, MRT9 at Kotlas in the windswept steppes of Russia and MRT14 on Necker Island in the northern Pacific Ocean. All three would see close in ground combat service during the Second Martian War, and all of the remaining “Mars Radio Traps” would be attacked by the Martians and they would pay a price for the privilege.

Mars Radio Traps were located at MRT1 (Mandal Gobi, Mongolia), MRT2 (Peixe, Brazil), MRT3 (Marzuq, Libya), MRT4 (Phoenix North, Arizona), MRT5 (Flores Island, Atlantic North), MRT6 (Gibson Desert, Australia), MRT7 (Amsterdam Island, Indian Ocean), MRT8 (Bikini Atoll, Pacific Central), MRT9 (Kotlas, Russia), MRT10 (Suntar, Russia), MRT11 (Adak, Alaska), MRT12 (Prince Edward Island, Atlantic South), MRT13 (Easter Island, Pacific South), MRT14 (Necker Island, Pacific North).

The design of these Mars Radio Traps was simple enough. A radio transmitter was placed in the center of the trap area, which was used to transmit short timed radio traffic or burst as if it were an actual command and control center. The transmitter, radars and defensive weapons were the only real pieces of equipment in the area other than the batteries to support the unit and a new device known as a solar panel, which used the Sun’s rays to produce electric energy. The solar energy panel had been developed using back engineered Martian technology as part of the cover story for the Tunguska Bomb Project. Now we would put it to use against the Martians. The radio was wired directly to the operator’s control unit manned by a radio team who sat in a command bunker at least five miles away or as far away as possible for the one on Midway. The radio operations team was able to view the site via a set of ‘TV’ cameras and track any incoming enemy aircraft with twin Doppler radar sets in support.

The ring of anti-aircraft batteries were fully camouflaged and unmanned until the time came for them to be placed into war footing. (By mid-38 all traps were fully manned and operational.) Thanks to Tesla’s labs they could also be operated by hard-wired remote control. The final conventional feature of the Mars Radio Traps was the explosives pit usually dug out of the ground to a depth of 40 feet in the center of the transmission area. The pits were filled with high explosives pre-wired which could be set off from the radio bunker by way of three separate hard wire links or one radio link should the Martians actually land in the trap. As we all remember two of the traps were set off in this manner. We humans had learned a thing or two since the Martians first came to do battle. Finally, the teams had set up old Heat-Rays on a high piece of ground on two of the Mars Radio Traps shielded and if the Martians got close camouflaged so as not to look menacing. Given the opportunity we would turn their own weapons on them. Each of the Mars Radio Trap Heat-Rays had been removed from one of their own walking machines, rebuilt, and set up for “human use.” In battling the Mars Radio Traps it would be the Martians who would dance to the tune of their own weapons.

Adding to this deception plan the Committee had ‘wired’ dozens of old transport vessels (74 of them) with radio transmitters and filled their holds with high explosives. These old ‘ships’ were

then towed to locations in oceans as well as large lakes as a few even made their way to the mouths of major rivers. These sea-going Mars Radio Traps would prove their worth as several Martian Flying Machines as well as at least three Martian walkers were unlucky enough to get close enough to one of them to set off the explosives on board. Committee experts had set them to go off whenever any aircraft flew within 200 feet or sailed within 100 feet from any direction. Needless to say, these positions were mapped out and placed on charts and distinctly painted so that Earth forces did not come too close. They were also placed in locations where our submarines were not stationed. But just in case these traps were also designed not be set off by underwater approach. No one expected the Martians to field any submarines.

PHONY RADIO MESSAGES

As with the other 'radio active' areas the Mars Radio Traps had a secondary purpose of giving the Martians the impression that many more military forces existed than were available to engage them in combat. That was part of the deception planning by the Committee Psyop group. The radio messages, call signs and data transmitted was mostly pre-recorded. However, some pre-scripted radio traffic would be sent back and forth by operators in the Mars Radio Traps to other Mars Radio Traps. This would give the impression of a world-wide network of command centers controlling military operations. They were to direct phantom armies to locations for attack when none of them existed. Many of these phantom armies were reported to be located in remote areas underground or near Mars Traps. It was hoped the Martians would expend valuable time and resources attacking these phantom bases, or would perhaps hold back on attacking any one area in full strength in order to hold some of their forces in reserve based upon our phantom armies.

PSYOP GROUP TWO LOWER-LONDON – PHYSICAL DECEPTION OPERATIONS

Psyop group two had the job of producing other false armies with radios and fake facilities around the world. Their job was to misdirect Martian attacks away from actual built-up areas to areas that looked to any airborne enemy as military operations areas when in fact they were all fake. They also had the job of camouflaging literally thousands of above ground facilities around the world, working of course with local military units. Aiding in their work were thousands of blow-up rubber fake tanks, planes and other fake military equipment set out in areas which would help direct lethal Martian attacks into areas not occupied by military forces. These efforts included building up what looked from the air as whole towns which in fact did not exist, set well enough away from actual occupied areas. These efforts were also expected to make our forces appear much larger and stronger than they really were.

Working with the Lower-Sydney psyop group Tesla's teams had also put out hundreds of miles of small lights which from the air at night gave the look of an occupied town or small city. With these in place it was once again hoped that the Martians would use their limited resources on targets which did not exist. It would not be long before many above ground cities had "off-site" lighting displays in place and away from their exposed positions. How effective they might prove to be was a matter of speculation but there was no real way to find out until they were actually tested in time of war.

PSYOP GROUP THREE LOWER-SYDNEY – DIRECT PSYOP OPERATIONS

This group had the primary task of directing radio messages, loud speaker broadcasts, and leaflet drops to any Martian hybrid or Martian *B* forces before during or after an attack to hopefully provoke them into ending hostilities against Earth. They were also tasked to target full-human groups who were possibly in league with the Martians to surrender. Rewards would be offered to anyone who turned in any human or hybrid working for or with the Martians. This included offers of gold to any of these individuals who would surrender Martian weapons to the Committee or national forces. It was also the team's responsibility to inform any humans or hybrids working for the Martians that if they did not surrender themselves and were instead captured they would be executed on the spot by firing squads.

Tunguska Project Nears Completion

“*We have the bomb.*” At least that's what I wrote in my notes. But no one knew for certain that it would work, certainly I didn't. All of our years of study and effort indicated that the device would work. The Tunguska West team had assembled “the gadget” and reported to the Committee that they were ready for the big test. Everyone was confident, but without a test all we really had was a large heavy piece of round complicated metal and a strange theory that few people really understood. (I for one certainly could not fully wrap my mind around all of the physics.) We also had a strategic problem. We only had one bomb. But if we tested it we would not have one to use in case of sudden Martian attack, at least not right away. We knew when we expected them to launch their next major attack, but that was little more than a guess and with the Martians we could never really be sure of anything. If we didn't test it we would not know if it really worked. With this twin problem in mind it was decided not to test the weapon until a second one could be built. There was the fact that if we tested the bomb on Earth the Martians would realize that we had such a powerful weapon. Even if we tested the gadget on the side of the Earth facing away from Mars during the test we had no way of knowing whether or not the Martians were watching from Earth orbit. Our radars only covered so far when it came to detecting orbital craft and this would be a flash that would be hard to miss.

In the meantime, we did have “the gadget” and if the Martians paid a visit we could always test it on them under field conditions. No one felt comfortable under these circumstances, but if we had no other choice we would put that back-up plan into operation. The teams at Los Alamos, New Mexico, went back to work building the second ‘gadget’ not knowing if they had enough time to get the job done. One thing they did know was that they certainly had plenty of “weapons grade” (90%+) uranium-235 to put at least four bombs together, but only enough bomb parts to make one more bomb – for now! Naturally we were building the very complicated devices as fast as we could. One thing we did know – we were running out of time. Knakto had told us that. It did take long for a team of experts to arrive at ‘West’ to transport the ‘gadget’ to its staging area in Lower-New York City. From New York City it would be carried to anywhere we decided to use this very powerful weapon. As of that time no target had been selected. That decision would be made at the highest levels of the Committee when the need arrived.

Mass Migrations to the Hinterland

Now that we pretty much knew they were coming many large cities began moving segments of their populations to pre-planned, and now prepared outlying hinterland areas as well as cave and other underground locations. These were mostly women and children and older people who were not expected to fight. Many of these areas then under operational control of the International Red Cross

were wooded and had been pre-planned to hold tens of thousands of people. Red Cross teams world-wide were now on standby ready to react after any Martian attack as best they could. Tents were stored, food and medical supplies had been pre-positioned as had other supplies needed to care for the people expected to remain in these outlying areas for up to four months. We were determined to literally hide as many ‘humans’ from the Martians and their machines as we could and we were going to do it in as many ways as we could devise both above and below the ground.

These “camp grounds” as they were called, became cities unto themselves. The only real difference was that at night there were to be absolutely no lights other than very small red ones and no radio transmitters. Personal radios were of course allowed and in fact were encouraged as to allow the people to keep up on news reports. We needed to broadcast news reports as accurate and as often as possible. And even though most of the new “camp grounds” were patrolled by reserve forces for the most part they were civilian run organizations more often than not overseen by members of the Red Cross.

The first thing they did was register everyone and set up teams of skilled individuals who could be put on call during an emergency and with the Martians expected soon that could mean just about anything. As for our underground efforts of the past 37 years we were justifiably proud our work even though we always knew it was only a partial solution. In total the people of Earth had built some 156,000 underground facilities of all shapes and sizes around the world. These would not be nearly enough but it was a hell of a lot better than 1901 when we had only a hand full of underground places to hide and none of them had been intentionally built with interplanetary war in mind.

MAGIC - MOST SECRET CoT
Magic Order MO-503

***Immediate:* Operatives within the German government report disturbing activities on the part of Chancellor Hitler and his inner circle. No Committee information is to be forwarded to the German government above confidential until further notice. Radio monitoring and recording authorized. Tracking of all hybrids within the German government fully authorized including hybrid H-Rudolf Hess. Magic operative in the highest levels of the German navy will continue to send reports under code name “fire brand.”**

MAGIC NINE-NEW YORK

MAGIC - MOST SECRET CoT

4 July 1938

Because of the Martian radio message, which had rejected Earth’s peace treaty, and the Knakto warning, forces around the world, had been placed on heightened alert. Naturally, all Mars Watch Program stations had been keeping a close eye and ear on Mars. On 4 July 1938, we got our answer. Starting at 3 p.m. local time at Greenwich Observatory the Mars Watch team saw the first reddish/green flash near the launch facility at *Nix Olympia*. Minutes later a second flash was seen and then another and another. Dr. James McDonald knew the invasion launches from Mars had begun. It did not take long before he phoned the Committee at Lower-London; sending several Mars Flash Telegrams (MTF). Lower-New York City, Lower-Sydney and Lower-Upolu were immediately informed as were all major military commands and national governments. News reports went around the world as every nation on Earth was informed that the event had begun.

**FLASH: MARS WATCH REPORTS SEVERAL LAUNCHES FROM THE SURFACE OF MARS.
LAUNCHES CONTINUING. ALERT ALL FORCES TO BLUE.**

Before long other observatories were reporting and counting the number of launch “explosions” in order to estimate of how large the Martian invasion force would be. Over the next 36 hours teams around the world counted an average 60 launches per hour. When all of the counting was done we knew that the Martians had launched a staggering 2146 spacecraft all apparently headed for Earth. (These were necessarily estimated counts as the Martians continued to launch as the Mars launch site rotated out of Earth view for a few hours each day.) This was four times as many spacecraft as they had hurled at Earth during the 1901 attack. Clearly they had used every resource they had to build and launch an all out effort to once again invade and perhaps conquer the Earth. In retrospect the 1901 invasion had been nothing more than a large raiding party compared with this massive attack and that ‘raid’ had nearly whipped us out! Earth was in for one hell of a fight.

For over 36 years the people of Earth had been preparing for an interplanetary war we all hoped would never come. Now the time had come to discover if we had done enough to save ourselves and keep possession of a small blue world, which had spent the past 4-1/2 billion years orbiting a local star we called the Sun. The warring inhabitants of the red planet named for the god of war had embarked on yet another attempt to conquer the fourth planet from the Sun (planet Vulcan had been verified by this time) and with it dominance of our small solar space. Having lived through the Martian War of 1901 it all seemed as if a bad dream had come once again. Would we win? In July of 1938 no one on Planet Earth knew the answer to that question. All we could do was make our final preparations, put our plans into operation, and count the days. We had some 60 days or less before the Martians would arrive.

Earth’s Final Preparations

By 1938 there were 138 radio stations in America covering all 48 states and over 460 others spread around the rest of the world. There was in fact no sizable population center in the United States or for that matter most of Western Europe, East Asia or Central America which was not covered by some type of radio broadcast system. Using this resource many world leaders spoke directly to their people about the coming fight which would soon enjoin the entire planet.

In America recently elected President Franklin Delano Roosevelt (Prince of F) spoke for and to his people during a joint session of Congress, while in Great Britain Prime Minister Winston Churchill addressed his people before the British Parliament on the coming crisis. With war in mind the American President and leader of the North American Committee Group addressed his people on the events unfolding for war with Mars. That morning before his address his friend Endicott Peabody, told Roosevelt, “Things in life will not always run smoothly. Sometimes we will be rising towards the heights – then all will seem to reverse itself and start downward. The great fact to remember is that the trend of civilization itself is forever upward, that a line drawn through the middle of the peaks and the valleys of the centuries always has an upward trend.”

UNITED STATES PRESIDENT’S RADIO BROADCAST

My fellow Americans this is pre-eminently the time to speak the truth, the whole truth, frankly and boldly. Nor need we shrink from honestly facing conditions in our nation and world today. This great planet will endure as it has endured, will revive and will continue to prosper. So, first of all, let me assert my firm belief that the only thing we have to fear is fear itself – nameless, unreasoning, unjustified terror which paralyzes needed efforts to convert retreat into advance. In every dark hour of our national life a leadership of frankness and vigor has met with the understanding and support of the people themselves, which is again essential to our victory over the Martians. I am convinced

that you will again give that support to leadership in these critical days and weeks ahead. We face the arduous days that lie before us in the warm courage of world unity; with the clear consciousness of seeking old and precious moral values; with the clean satisfaction that comes from the stern performance of duty by old and young alike. Remember, that we are fighting to save our planet not just for ourselves but for the future of humanity. And in the end it will be the Martians who will taste the bitter dust of defeat.

WINSTON CHURCHILL ADDRESSES HIS PEOPLE BEFORE PARLIAMENT

I have, myself, full confidence that if all do their duty, if nothing is neglected, we shall prove ourselves once again able to defend our island home, and indeed our home world, to ride out the storm of interplanetary war coming our way, as we have in the past, and to outlive the menace, if necessary for years. We shall go on to the end, we shall fight in all the lands, we shall fight on the seas and oceans, we shall fight with growing confidence and growing strength in the air and we shall defend our planetary island in the vastness of space from the Martian horde, whatever the cost may be, we shall fight on the beaches, we shall fight on the landing grounds, we shall fight in the fields and in the very streets above and below the ground, we shall fight in the hills; we shall never surrender. And in our battles we shall teach the bloody Martians what it really means to be fully human and ready to do whatever it takes to defeat every last one of them and finally push them off our warrior planet for all time!

COMMITTEE CHAIRMAN ADDRESSES THE PEOPLE OF EARTH

Fellow citizens of Planet Earth: I speak to you this day not as a Director of a world-wide organization but as a simple mortal member of our human race. We face in the very near future a grave danger to all of us who call Earth our home. Whether you live in an underground city of massive complexity or on a small farm or village far from the crowded population centers of Earth we are now one in our danger faced from an interplanetary foe that will stop at nothing to end mankind's mastery of our home planet. This enemy of which I speak calls Mars their home but in fact theirs is a planet on its last abilities to support their people. As such these Martians now look to Earth as their savior. This is why they come to Earth and why we must defend our planet and defeat this brutal foe at all costs.

It will now become our singular task to repel these invaders using every resource we can bring to bear. Let me assure all of you this is not the unprepared Earth of 1901. In the years since we last fought the Martians we have become a powerful planet capable of meeting the challenges ahead with great determination and formidable military might. We are prepared. Nevertheless, no one believes this will be an easy fight as we may well expect many losses, yet let all know in their hearts that we will defeat this enemy. There can be no other conclusion to these future events. For the past 37 years the Committee along with national governments around the world have rallied together in order to build and deploy the most powerful military forces the world has ever seen. With these massive military formations I can assure all that we will fight the Martians for every inch of soil, every drop of water, every level of our atmosphere until the Martians are fully and completely decimated and forever driven from every corner of our warrior planet. We shall endure. Good luck to all and good hunting.

35,000 AMATEUR SHORT WAVE OPERATORS STAND BY

With their Morse code keys ready the "Ham radio" operators around the world stood by to report any Martian developments which came their way. They had organized themselves into "radio cells" with call signs and areas of observation. These teams were so well organized they had placed themselves into a hierarchy of who transmitted first, how long and where before moving to other locations. Many had set-up both primary and secondary locations. If need be they would transmit vital military information as backups around the world. This work would be but one example of how humanity for the most part came together to defend our world. Because of their use of short wave

radio we knew that more than a few would pay the ultimate price for their courage and determination to do whatever they could to defend this planet and keep vital information flowing to those who could use it best.

COMMAND SUBMARINES' LAUNCHED

On 15 August 1938 the Committee took delivery of three brand new Command Submarines, the CS *Atlantic*, CS *Pacific* and the CS *Indian Ocean*. The crews had already been training on them for some time and were ready to go when the submarines were delivered. The Command Submarines were immediately dispatched to their bases on both sides of the Panama Canal Zone with the CS *Indian Ocean* at first held in reserve in New York City. Director A and 'Prince' would soon serve aboard the *Atlantic* (code name "Poseidon" when manned by a Director) with a mostly British, Canadian and American crew. The *Pacific* (code name "Triton" when manned by a Director) would be manned by Director D and 'Prince' and a crew mostly from Russia and Eastern Europe. The CS *Indian Ocean* (code name "Neptune" when manned by a Director) would stay in New York City Harbor for a month with her mostly Asian and British Commonwealth crew.

Originally the Command Submarines were to serve only as backups in the event the Command and Control centers in Lower-New York City, Lower-London, Lower-Sydney or Lower-Upola were captured or destroyed. However, with a growing fleet of submarines now numbering nearly 500 on active duty it was decided to have the Command Submarines serve an early active part in any war with the Martians by controlling the submarines assigned to their oceans while they stood-by to take full command if the need arose. Their secondary mission would be command and control of larger ground and air forces if necessary. With this new assignment in mind the CS *Indian Ocean* was soon dispatched to Madagascar to be deployed in the Indian Ocean for battle duty. Director H and 'Prince' would be on board in the event of war. The Committee wanted as many active battle elements available as possible to engage early Martian forces. Two-thirds of our planet is covered by water and we were determined to bring battle to any Martian who found itself on any body of water.

SUBMARINE FLEETS

The Pacific Ocean held 143 submarines on combat patrol, with 110 in the Atlantic Ocean and 104 in the Indian Ocean. 40 additional submarines would be assigned to Aircraft Carrier protection duty and another ten submarines had been converted as troop carriers to insert special military units undercover of water to targets otherwise difficult to reach. The rest of the fleet were scattered around the world with orders to attack any Martian targets they could find. Ten each were held in reserve in New York City, London, Sydney and Upola. These were to be used for city and harbor defense as well as for emergency transportation and communications under water if all other means had failed. These subs would submerge and wait for targets of opportunity if any Martians came by. Twenty five others would hold positions outside of 25 active ports stationed around the world. Five more were stationed on both sides of the Panama Canal.

All of the submarines were equipped with very long wave radio equipment (10 Hz signals). Designed by Tesla Committee teams the submarines would trail a copper composite wire with neutral balance some six miles behind each boat. Radio messages could be sent and received through the ocean along this wire (extra-low frequency). No receiver on land or in the air on Earth, or Mars for that matter could pick up the signal if they were below the water. To link these submarines to Lower-New York City, Lower-London, Lower-Sydney or Lower-Upola the primary underground cities had already deployed identical copper radio wires and as such could communicate directly with these submarines. Each submarine also carried new updated standard radio equipment and antennas

and with this equipment the crews were expected to monitor a good deal of radio traffic in order to be kept aware of the general situation. They could receive messages, but for the most part were expected to maintain radio silence in this mode. In effect the submarines were to fight as an independent force, attacking any targets of opportunity. Their primary attack mode would be 'hit-and-run or rather dive!

The submarines also had new receivers, which had just come on line. The Committee teams had devised what they called "flash messages." Radio traffic could be sent in 1 second, which contained upwards of ten minutes worth of voice data. To the unaided ear the message sounded like a high-pitched screech. To the new radio/recorder when the message was played back it came out as voice communications. These 'flash message' machines would soon be "in the field ready for battle" with ground units. The 28 underground production teams had been given 45 days to produce some 8000 receivers, and it was going to be close.

Generally speaking there were two types of submarines deployed. Standard attack submarines using mostly torpedoes constituted 344 of the boats. Above water they also displayed one each deck gun and two sets of quad 50 machine guns. The remaining boats were newly designed rocket attack submarines designed to attack aircraft from underwater. At shallow depths these new submarines could lock on to flying targets with radar and fire as many as ten solid rockets simultaneously at the target. Each submarine held 50 rockets ready to fire with another 50 in storage for replacement. There were even ten specially equipped submarines which held on their decks one each large (as big as a double-decker London bus) remote controlled 'mini' submarine bomb. These devices, developed by Tesla's team held enough explosives to impact and sink any ship on the ocean with a single hit! If set off in any average harbor most of the harbor would have been at least greatly damaged. If one hit any dam in the world it would have been completely destroyed. If the Martians came with any surface ships they were in for one hell of a surprise with this little device. It was planned that with these devices coming at the Martians from underwater they would not see them until it was far too late.

The final pre-planned operational support for the submarine fleet had been put into place even before the Command Submarines had come on line. At over 300 locations world-wide, fuel and other supplies had been pre-positioned, mostly on remote coastlines and small remote islands, as well as in underwater caves for use by the submarine crews. The submarines were seen as a last line of defense for planet Earth and they would need to be as independent and self-sufficient as possible. They were expected to be on duty for as long as six months without outside support or even direct radio contact with other forces. This was to be part of our battle layering effort. The Martians, in order to defeat the Earth, would be required to defeat defense layer after layer with the limited resources they had brought to Earth. This was part of an overall plan to come at them from as many directions as we could and simply wear them down. We knew this would be a battle of attrition to say the very least.

HYBRIDS ROUNDED UP

It was not long after the general public was informed that the Martians were on the way that hybrid attacks began in earnest. In almost every city attacks by the Martian Brotherhood or other hybrids were increasing very rapidly. Police and local military forces began to enforce curfews while at the same time rounding up suspected disloyal hybrids. This was no time for niceties. If there was any doubt they were taken into custody.

The round ups had begun slowly some two months earlier as to not attract too much attention when it became clear that the Martians were ready to move forward with their invasion plans but now that we were certain that Martian war craft were on the way national and Committee

forces put maximum effort by police and other security forces into rounding up as many hybrids as possible from pre-prepared custodial detention lists.

Since the mid-1920s both the Committee and several national governments had been keeping files and lists of possible ‘enemy aliens’ in the form of hybrids thought to have connections to the Martian Brotherhood or other pro-Martian organizations. Many had been arrested and interviewed several times over the years since these lists were begun with only a few finding themselves taken into custody for long periods of time. Nevertheless, even though many had not been convicted of criminal activity all were required to register in the cities they lived in and report regularly to the local ‘Alien Registration Office.’ To not do so would mean immediate arrest when located without the need for a trial followed by a term of at least one year in jail for the first offense along with a heavy fine. It was from these files that the Committee and national police forces began rounding up hybrids. After being taken into custody the ‘aliens’ were informed that they were to be held in camps for the duration of the war.

It was not long before the ‘Custodial Detention Lists’ in the United States topped 167,000. World-wide some 1.8 million hybrids soon found themselves in one of 346 ‘Custodial Detention Camps’ built specifically to house hybrids with many of these facilities located in isolated areas such as small islands and remote desert locations. One of the largest camps was situated in the Mohave Desert in the south western United States.

What many people were unaware of at the time was the fact that a second most-secret list of possible enemies had also been prepared by the Committee. This Committee list held the names of 269 full-humans suspected of “having loyalties outside of Earth.” The job of locating and arresting those individuals went to the Committee Security Service. No fewer than 6 of these individuals were at the time of their arrest working directly for the Committee. We had been feeding them false information since their discovery but now came the time to round them up. All of these individuals would be spending a good deal of time in Committee prison cells deep underground. More than a few would never again see the light of day.

SPECIAL FORCES TEAMS PLACED WORLD WIDE TO BLOW UP MACHINES
(Airborne Cobra Teams)

During the First Martian War the Martians had landed their cylinders on Earth before they were ready to attack. Generally it had taken several hours for the Martians to complete the assembly work on their walking machines and later flying machines before they could attack our cities. This was a major tactical error on the part of Earth defensive forces during the 1901 war. Had these creatures been attacked during the early hours of their invasion mankind may very well have destroyed enough of their machines to make a real difference. With this in mind nations around the world as well as Committee forces put together teams of military personnel specifically trained to locate these cylinders and destroy them in place before they could be deployed against us. These teams were code named “Airborne Cobra Teams.” Before the war these teams had been deployed in an attempt to locate as many Martian seismic devices as they could before they could be set off. In this work they had been less than fully successful. Now they would have an even more difficult mission to accomplish – destroy the Martian cylinders before they could be used against our people. Looking at possible first wave targets many of these teams we placed close enough to these areas to arrive in quick order. But would it be fast enough?

UNDERGROUND CITIES CLOSE UP AND PREPARE FOR WAR

Final supplies of fresh food and medicine were quickly being brought to underground facilities around the world and final pre-programmed lists of artifacts were soon being delivered to underground locations around the world. Documents for the most part, at least copies, had been constantly moving into underground filing cabinets for many months as were primary original documents such as the 1214 A.D. *Magna Carta* and the *Constitution of the United States*. I remember well my feelings when I saw the Mona Lisa being wheeled in on a pallet and being placed in one of the painting rooms of the vault in Lower-London. How lonely she seemed and how long would it be before we could view this fine work once again in a proper museum?

By this time Howard Florey's team from Oxford University had finally isolated the compound Prontosil, and was now prepared to produce penicillin in what they called underground mini-factories. Producing medical supplies underground had long been part of the defense plans against Mars. Now was the time to put these plans into operation in all four underground cities and thousands of other facilities around the world.

Tango teams were now fully manned and in place at all four primary underground cities as well as special operation areas world-wide. Half of the members of Tango would be assigned to defend these vital underground facilities alongside conventional ground forces. Other members of Tango were now deployed in a number of other areas ready to attack any number of special operations targets. Teams had also been deployed onboard Command Submarines, attack submarines, aircraft carriers, and Committee underground military bases as well as near large above ground cities. Most of the Tango team members deployed to defend above ground facilities were assigned as snipers in two man teams with the task of killing as many Martian Walking Machine operators as possible. The fatal flaw found in the 1901 Martian design of these machines would allow a well-placed sniper bullet to "take out" the Martian using the device. As one surviving Tango member related after the war, "It was one shot, one dead Martian squid!" In general all ground forces around the world would have snipers ready to take advantage of this 'flaw.' However, Tango members were going to keep track of "the hunt." They wanted to turn in the "best count!" The secondary focus of the Tango teams was to organize resistance (stay behind forces) behind the front lines after the main Martian forces fought past them. War planners had spotted a second deadly flaw in the Martian way of war – they did not re-enforce their rear forces which would allow gorilla forces to take advantage of this flaw. Tango operatives would be the ideal force to take on this mission.

In all of the underground factories which had not been operating on military programs civilian operations were halted. Each factory had a plan to convert to military production within 40 days of war warning. Now those plans went into effect. All efforts were now directed to supporting the coming war effort.

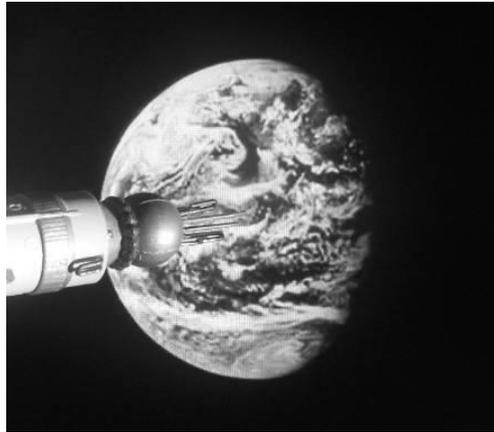
"What price are we to pay for the salvation of the human race? And what price must we extract from the Martians?" (Graffiti found on a wall in Sweden.)

OPERATION PRIMARY 1000

One of the most-secret pre-war plans designed to go into effect in the event of war with Mars was code named "Operation Primary 1000". In over 500 locations around the world, which included all major underground cities and all off-set underground military bases, a group of highly intelligent and very well educated individuals along with their immediate families had been selected for special protection. These "selectees" reported to be some of the brightest people on the planet were pre-selected to be housed in some of the safest underground locations on Earth for the duration of the war and to be protected and defended at all costs. In several countries, the United States, Great Britain and others, 'stand alone' underground facilities had been specifically constructed away from

any populated areas to insure security. Three of these installations had been constructed in large caves and ancient lava tubes.

Numbering around 1000 individuals per group the plan was simple. In the event of total destruction these approximately 500,000 people with expertise in mixed backgrounds and critical areas had accepted the task of re-building Earth's shattered society after the war. They would be supplied with just about every tool one could think of in order for them to begin the work of recovery. In order to protect this classified operation only the primary selectees knew of the plan. Their families would be informed only when war was imminent. It is historically interesting to note that none of the Magic Twelve placed their names on the list but they did place two "Princes" on the New Washington Center list including the President of the United States and his immediate family.



Martian image of a Prime Command spacecraft heading towards Earth

On 22 August 1938 the Committee issued an Executive Briefing Paper EBP 1938-42 (see Appendix I) titled *Expected Losses – War with Mars*. This grim assessment showed that we could expect to lose up to half of the Earth's population and at least 75% of our natural resources during the war. This would be the true "war to end all wars" and surrender was not an option!

That evening the remaining Magic Twelve and their wives held their last pre-war dinner in the underground dining hall just off of the Mars War Room in Lower-New York City. It was lavish as the meal served was to say the least – fit for a king. Many in the room suspected that this would be the last time most of them would ever see each other. When it was over after midnight the men who had spent a good deal of their lives in preparation for war with Mars gave a toast to planet Earth and to victory. The next day the Twelve went to their designated command positions (my place would be in Lower-London) and for the foreseeable future they would have only one job – engage the enemy at all points and kill as many Martians as possible as fast as they could possibly kill them! Surrender would mean slavery for humanity and that was not an option.

"[War] is a highly planned and co-operative form of theft."

Dr. Jacob Bronowski

10

September 1938 *The Final Conflict for Supremacy on Earth*

THE SECOND MARTIAN WAR

“Ladies and gentlemen, I have a grave announcement to make. Incredible as it may seem... those strange beings who landed on Earth tonight are the vanguard of an invading army from the planet Mars. Once again the Earth is at war with Mars.”

Orson Welles

DAY ONE: 2 September 1938

The Martian Invasion Fleet Flies Towards Earth

Time had expired. The Mars Watch Program teams had given Earth the news the Martians were on the way. The telegraph and wireless which had spread around the world since the First Martian War would now flash the news to all corners of the Earth the war we had hoped to avoid was on the way. Even with that reality it was no real surprise to me to discover mankind’s hopes for a peaceful solution generally continued on even as that last vestige of hope melted away. For even when we knew an attack was coming many still had hope war could be averted. That is probably one of the traits mankind does not share with our enemies from Mars. (In numerous cities protesters seemingly came out of the woodwork demanding immediate negotiations with the Martians.) Yet even with all of our history with the Martians some people simply refused to believe it was real. After the public were notified the Martians were on the way there were more than a few suicides. Their minds wanted nothing to do with this bit of reality and as such some simply went insane. This second major attack coming to Earth from Mars had completely drained them of any hope of a normal life. For many there was no reason to believe otherwise and therefore no reason to live. Nevertheless, it was time to focus on what many knew would be the most deadly event in human history. Despite all of our work in the Committee and the work of millions around the world I had no reason to believe otherwise.

The Martians had run out of options and out of time. They had convinced themselves they had no other choice but to attack. There would be no negotiations. In their minds they had no other option than taking Earth by force. Global war had come. Their survival depended on this massive all-out attack on our planet and our future depended on its failure! Their last hope became all the more poignant when a Martian document discovered in one of their vehicles during the war revealed the Martians viewed Earth as “too hot, too near the sun, too bright, too thick an atmosphere and too heavy of gravity.” They did not want to live on Earth! They much preferred the “soft pink sky and cool red hills of home”.

We had built a world-wide military force unprecedented in Earth’s history. As far as the leadership of the Committee was concerned we felt we had done all we could to prepare our world and our people for the onslaught we knew was coming, but we had no real way of knowing if it would be enough? We would soon find out. The warning went out to all Committee and national military forces stationed around the world that the first of the Martian machines had nearly arrived.

The battle for the fate of mankind was about to begin. It would be as the Romans had said; *bellum terra marique, igne gladioque* (war by land and sea with fire and sword).

From his re-enforced underground bunker at New Washington Center American President and Committee Prince Roosevelt remarked, “We will need everything we have and everything our allies have to defeat the Martians on all fronts and across the vast areas of our planet.”

For a brief moment I wondered whether or not when the time came for humans to move beyond our world, if indeed we someday had the opportunity to do so, would we be peaceful ambassadors of our species or as warlike and brutal as the Martians? Our short history on Earth does not yet fall on the peaceful side of that question. That brief moment was soon over. Now it was time to kill as many of those Martian bastards as we could get our bloody hands on. It truly was kill or be killed across the entire face of the Earth.

Instructions sent by wireless, cable and flash message by Directorate C-World Military Forces ordered all Committee units to operational status and on full alert. National governments were likewise informed as their forces went on full alert.

ALPHA FLASH: TO ALL COMMANDS: -/..../. .../-/-/--/... .-./-.. , -/..../. .../-/-/--/... .-./-.. (THE SKY IS RED, THE SKY IS RED).

M-DAY
(Martian Invasion Day)

In this global conflict there would be no declaration of war.

As the Martian fleet approached near Earth space a steady stream of information was radioed into Committee and national monitoring stations from Mars observers around the world as well as from *Defense 1*. Earth’s only operational defense satellite had verified the size, trajectories and disposition of the Martian invasion fleet. The updated number now stood at 2168 approaching Martian spacecraft. After this vital information was delivered this man-made moon was re-positioned to perform its last critical duty.

Defense 1’s final operation was to send a powerful highly focused pulsed radio beam in the exact direction of the advancing Martians focusing on the spacecraft nearest the Earth. We were determined to strike the first blow even before the enemy was able to orbit our planet with their invading fleet. Tesla and his team had placed their most-secret device (which looked like a rectangular shaped open horn) on board which had been designed to blast the electronic communications equipment (and perhaps their main computers) onboard the advancing Martian spacecraft with a directed high energy radio beam aimed at the lead spacecraft. This was what Tesla and his teams had been working on and testing for years at Wardencliff. This device was the most powerful beam weapon the Tesla group could construct and needless to say it had never been tested in space. Ground based tests on 1901 era Martian communications equipment as well as man-made electronic devices could only demonstrate that the system worked in the atmosphere on Earth, not how well it could take on the Martians in space, and we only had one shot at it. If the Martians had upgraded their communications or computer systems and if they had taken the time to ‘harden’ those systems against such effects, it might not work at all.

Now would be its only real test. Southern Committee Headquarters in Lower-Sydney, in direct line of sight of *Defense 1*, fired off the radio command to activate the weapon and within minutes was able to verify that the powerful energy beam had indeed been fired at the advancing spacecraft. The system had worked – but did it hit the target and did it have any effect?

At first there were no indications it had any effect at all on the inbound spacecraft, however our deep space radars soon showed that several of the Martian spacecraft seemed to be going off course and would in fact miss Earth orbit entirely and swing back around the Earth being

gravitationally deflected on an elliptical path back towards Mars. At least some of their controls had indeed been badly affected by the beam. It was soon verified that two of the lead spacecraft were most definitely in trouble and were heading directly for Earth's upper atmosphere without slowing down. They were clearly out of control and were coming straight in without deviation. The tracking teams quickly reported seeing them on their radar screens breakup into multiple targets and disintegrate over the Pacific Ocean! Later we would be able to view movie footage of the spacecraft disintegrating as they came in. They apparently had no heat shields on the front of their spacecraft which allowed the frictional heat of entering Earth's atmosphere to build up and devour the Martians. *Defense 1* had successfully struck the first blow for our planet. To be honest I could not believe the damn thing had actually worked!



Martian spacecraft going off course and being destroyed in upper Earth atmosphere

Much later we would learn those two lead spacecraft held the Martian *A Prime* commander of the invasion fleet and its entire first line headquarters group! We would also learn this lead Martian spacecraft was the only one they had built for this invasion that had the same powerfully destructive beam weapon we had seen tested in orbit around Mars. With this one shot Earth had unknowingly destroyed the most powerful weapon they ever developed for planetary warfare. Tesla's team had fulfilled its promise of overcoming this powerful weapon even though they had no reason to know at the time they had succeeded. We had gotten damn lucky on this one. Even with our 'victory' their second and third most powerful weapons were quite prepared to wreak havoc over vast portions of our planet!

Despite these early losses the Martians did not skip a beat as they continued to press their invasion. By radar count the next 11 Martian spacecraft nearest Earth must have been at least partially damaged as they were the ones which missed Earth orbit. No fewer than three radar stations confirmed the results sending reports to all commands. Our celebration was short lived. The battle for Earth had begun.

At exactly 1:06 a.m. London time (GMT) we lost radio contact with *Defense 1*. We knew the Martians had destroyed Earth's only man-made defense satellite even though it was out of our radar range when it was destroyed. It did not take long for contact to be lost with four other satellites (non-defense related) we had also placed into orbit. The Martians had most likely destroyed them as well.

Almost as a solar greeting the Aurora Borealis lit up the Arctic ice of the northern hemisphere as the Aurora Australis danced over the skies of the Antarctic as the last Martian ships

arrived in orbit. I wondered if the Martians believed it to be an omen. Within a few hours the only spacecraft orbiting Planet Earth had been launched from Mars – 2155 of them. At least 1000 were large transportation craft loaded with flyers and Walkers, as well as tens of thousands of combat troops. Earth orbital space had become a Martian domain. The Martians' first objective had been easily accomplished. The enemy had arrived in battle formation and was ready to begin the conquest of planet Earth! They had complete command and control of Earth orbital space. We would wait for their first attacks, but not for much longer. If anything the Martians could be counted on being prompt.

The Martians planned their invasion down to the smallest detail, yet even with their immense intelligence we knew they were fallible and as mortal as man. The Martians brought to Earth, machines of unimaginable destructive power and in considerable numbers the likes of which mankind had never seen before even considering the First Martian War. If it turned out we could not defeat the Martian machines then we would have to defeat the Martians themselves. History was not on our side for we had done neither in 1901.

On 2 September 1938 at 2:40 a.m. GMT the Martians began their movements into medium Earth orbit as a preliminary operation to position their spacecraft for their attacks on the planet. We detected their approach angles of course and we knew they were now orbiting the Earth along polar orbits. They could use these polar orbits to drop out of space and attack any point on the face of the Earth. They had not done that in 1901. This was partial verification to our leadership that the Martians were still planning to use both the North and South Poles as command centers. We had no real proof as yet but would need to know for certain and soon. When these polar command centers were verified by scouts we would hopefully be able to deploy a few military surprises of our own against the Martians that if our understanding was correct would soon be occupying the high ice of planet Earth.

ALPHA FLASH: TO ALL COMMANDS: ENEMY NOW IN POLAR ORBIT – ATTACK IMMINANT – ALL SECTIONS TO DELTA OPERATIONS – GOOD LUCK AND GOOD HUNTING.

Earth Executes Defense Plan ("Red Skies")

At the designated signal it seemed the entire planet was on the move. General civilian and military radio transmissions on Earth slowly went dark (except the pre-planned Psyop broadcasts from our primary and secondary Mars Radio Traps which came on line slowly and in no particular order). All privately owned commercial radio stations were now 'temporarily' handed over to Committee or national governments for emergency broadcast reports for the duration of the war. Underground cities closed up most of their entrances (90% as planned as Lower-London nearly doubled its underground population as did most major underground cities) having completed their storage of vital food and other supplies. Above ground cities went to blackout conditions lighting up their decoy lighting systems and activating radio transmitters imbedded within the decoy lighted areas. Surface populations were being moved to 'safe areas'. Tesla beam weapons on the outer lying areas of the twenty-five cities which had been supplied with them were fully charged on the tops of their towers and manned mostly by remote control. Black Smoke burn areas were activated and gas began to flow into the pipes. Ignition systems were set to go off automatically on the small fields constructed at crossroads inside the cities. Massive 250 ton concrete "Martian Walker Traps", based on the Korean model, built to explosively collapse on the Martians as they crossed under selected tunnel traps leading into cities around the world as well as the underground command cities were

armed to go off when either wires were tripped or when they were set off by local military forces. Fire/oil & tar trenches constructed around several cities were filled and ready to be set on fire if and when the Martians or their Black Smoke came their way.

Long range Committee *Whitehead B4* jet bombers began an around the clock 20% air operation as the remaining bomber fleets were held in readiness in their hardened bunkers at locations around the world. These resources were tasked to mass bomb any Martian ground force assembling to attack. However, in the beginning most of these assembly areas would prove to be in remote Polar Regions beyond our capability to hit with bombers at least during the first few days of the war when Martian machines controlled much of Earth's skies. Fighter aircraft went on patrol at a rate of 25% airborne at all times. Long range attack, supply and command submarines went underwater to began monitoring all news and burst reports; prepared to attack any and all Martian targets which happened to come their way. Submarines designated to help defend critical coastal cities left their ports to deploy just off shore. In New York City dock workers finished loading "the gadget" (Tunguska atomic bomb) on board its transport submarine (none of them knew what it really was) as the team readied for the critical mission of delivering the weapon to its staging area not yet known to the crew. The submarine now had a new name "CS *Tunguska*."

COMMITTEE COMMAND CENTERS ASSUME REGINAL COMMAND

Aircraft carriers already deployed to their pre-designated positions (205 aircraft carriers world-wide were deployed; the majority from the Committee, the United States, Great Britain, Japan and Germany) launched 1/3rd of their aircraft on patrol. The Airborne Magic Command Post (CP Magic) was launched with one Magic Director onboard, code named "Uranus". (CP Magic was indeed a bit of man-made magic as it was the only aircraft of its kind designed to show as small a radar signature as possible as well as being coated with radar-absorbing metals and painted with black radar absorbing paint.) (A small number of special *Phoenix IIAs* were also similarly equipped.) "Uranus is airborne" was transmitted just before the airborne command post went radio silent. The aircraft's command position was a slow low altitude orbiting circle in the mid-Atlantic roughly between New London and New York City.

Each of the heavily armored command trains pre-positioned at Lower-New York City "Coffee Drinker", Lower-London "Tea Drinker" and Lower-Sydney "Whisky Drinker" were manned and occupied by one each of the Magic Twelve and their immediate staffs ready to take command at a moment's notice should the need arise. All three trains were on their way ("Drinkers are on a roll") to camouflaged fortified train tunnels within a few miles of their Command Centers especially equipped with supplies and communication equipment to support the "Drinkers." They would 'plug in' and draw power, communications and food from the equipment stored in the tunnels. Their primary tasks at this stage were to monitor all Martian activity, keep updated and stay in contact with the primary cities (Directors), and be prepared to take command in their designated areas if and when the need should arise. (In the event we lost the entire command group in the local primary command city this team would assume command.)

Stalin's "Vodka Drinker" was standing by close to his bunker. It would not be going anywhere without him.

From this point on Directors would be addressed by their radio code names. In Lower-New York City the Prime Director became "Apollo"; my Lower-London code name became "Zeus"; in Lower-Sydney the Director became "Titan" with "Gemini" in command at Upola.

At sea CS *Atlantic Ocean* Director became "Poseidon"; the CS *Pacific Ocean* command was with "Triton" and the CS *Indian Ocean* Director was "Neptune". Poseidon would command 110 submarines; Triton would command 143 with 104 under the command of Neptune.

Solid rocket missile batteries set to defend vital areas around the world locked into their short and long distance radar control systems and were fully manned. Surface to air missile batteries at Lower-London, Lower-New York City, Lower-Sydney and Lower-Upola were activated and ready to go. Backup cable and telephone communication systems were powered up and manned. All ground forces world-wide already deployed to pre-attack positions went on 50% alert status and radio silent monitoring. From this point on most radio communications with military air, sea and ground forces would be by burst message or by pre-positioned underground cables for ground forces. Ham Radio operators had already been instructed to transmit for no longer than 15 seconds at any one time and then shut down and go energy silent after vital information was sent. Thousands of private Ham Radio operators were now standing by and on the lookout for any local Martian activity. Their reports would be coordinated through one of our special Ham Radio listening stations set up to relay their information to Committee centers by secure cable.

Before the 1901 Martian War the world had been unaware that an enemy was even on the way and when war came there was very little mankind could do to defend themselves. This was not the case in 1938. Man could now fly and we felt we could match our flying skills with that of the Martian enemy at least in the atmosphere and make them pay dearly for every life taken, every inch of ground lost. We had taken what we could from Martian technology and made it our own and we would put every scrap of technology we could into this fight. We felt we had the means to defeat their deadly Black Smoke, and Red Weed and we had matched their walking machines with some of our own, including to some extent their deadly Heat-Rays. (Tesla had originally designated his weapon a death ray.) We had submarines the Martians were not expected to know how to defeat and we had rockets to bloody the Martians better than the simple cannon and machineguns we had brought into the fight of 1901. We had broken the Martian language and military codes and we knew a great deal about what they had planned. And we had one more critical weapon in 1938 we did not possess in 1901 – the knowledge that we had a real fighting chance of defeating the Martians on our terms and we were determined to prove that conviction to every Martian we could lay our hands on. They would begin their invasion with 2155 of their deadly advanced flying machines of several designs and sizes and we would be keeping close track of how fast we could lower that count. In short, we had no idea what they were about to unleash on our planet. It soon became clear we would need to change our plans fast if we had any chance of survival. After the first shot was fired most of our war plans went out the window.

The First Wave – Martian Geologic Attacks

THE MARTIAN SUPER-BOMB ATTACK

“I think the bloody Martians just moved the whole god damn Pacific Ocean!”
Submarine VLW Radio Message

The Martian invasion plan called for the planet itself to be attacked first. At 05:27 a.m. GMT eighty-one Martian Flying Machines came out of polar orbit in twelve groups of six and seven spacecraft each dropping off along a lateral line heading south. Beginning their decent over the North Pole they were tracked by NPDL radars and were soon flying a pattern which would place all twelve Martian groups along a 4000 mile long line at the western edge of the Pacific Ocean. Committee and other world military forces were immediately notified that the machines were heading for the

Western Pacific as several squadrons of national and Committee fighter aircraft from both land and carriers were scrambled to engage the enemy. The air war had begun.

Before the First Martian War mankind had yet to fly further than a few dozen yards. During the Great Earth War we had advanced to fight in the air but only at a very primitive level. Before this war humanity had developed craft which would for the first time bring the air war to the enemy and hopefully somewhat equal the odds over the skies of Earth.

Both *Phoenix IIs* (originally named *Phoenix Alpha II*) and Whitehead *Thunder Jets* were soon screaming towards the edge of the Pacific from several directions ready to face the first Martian attackers. Several old prop-driven fighters were also headed into the fight. Most of the *Thunder Jets* had been launched from Japanese aircraft carriers *Kaga*, *Hiryu*, *Zubkaku*, *Shokaku*, and *Zuikaku*, the British carrier *HMS Resolution*, the American carrier *USS Enterprise*, and Committee carriers *CS Alliance*, and *CS Resolve* as well as land based jets mostly stationed at Yokohama, and Manila as well as other bases. The first five *Phoenix II* attack craft to make contact were launched from *CS Resolve*. This would be the first full ocean war fought by mankind with extensive use of submarines and aircraft carriers and the learning curve would be very steep.

In total these Martians would face 495 Earth fighters. What we did not do was send up every fighter we could in the event this was a bluff to pull our resources away from other critical defense points. We knew that this was going to be a long hard slugfest and no one could predict where on Earth the Martians would attack next. We had to be ready for anything. As it turned out we were nowhere near as ready as we had hoped.

The first new development of this Martian invasion not seen before which had become clear as soon as the attacks began was that the Martians were now able to go into Earth orbit to prepare for their attacks rather than first landing on Earth, and they were not using the old cylinders of 1901. One large craft could launch several Martian Flying Machines from orbit. For the most part these new machines were fully prepared to do battle from the moment they left Mars. The Martians it seemed had indeed improved their equipment and methods of warfare. The time required to deploy their flying and walking machines of war had gone from hours to mere minutes. We would need to adapt to that new reality – and fast!

As the Martian Flying Machines dropped out of orbit and into the proper atmosphere they formed a huge fan pattern over the Western Pacific Ocean. Over much of that portion of the Pacific thunder storms had commanded the skies. Now they would be replaced by a much more destructive wind. The fan pattern seen on radar indicated these machines were pushing towards five separate points with nine each machines in the lead with six more flying machines trailing the first nine. These were thought to be the first and second waves of the attack force but what were the targets? We did not yet know where their targets could possibly be as none of the five fan lines pointed directly at any primary population or military centers. It was a much wider area. In fact they did not seem to be heading towards any heavily populated areas at all.

As the first and second waves flew on they formed a large double diamond formation still heading towards the Western Pacific. Behind the twin attack groups flew twelve trailing Martian flyer groups roughly spread out along the 4000 mile wide attack line. This was a very thin rear defense; typical of the Martian war methods and the Earth fighters were about to hit that group along several points with around 95 jet fighters each.

At the same time the first five *Phoenix II* attack craft made radar contact with the northern group of Martian Flying Machines in the first wave and were closing in fast. Well behind the *Phoenix IIs* were 36 *Thunder Jets* closing in as fast as they could. As the first Earth fighters came in six of the Martian machines peeled away from the formation and headed directly at the *Phoenix II* attack craft. The *Phoenix IIs* pulled left, right, top, and bottom in a precision movement which seemed to momentarily confuse the Martian flyers. This distraction allowed the fifth *Phoenix II* now flying at

top speed “on the deck” to fly right past the Martian machines without being fired on. The pilot flew straight towards the lead Martian group. Pulling back to engage the Martian flyers the four remaining *Phoenix IIs* began to line up on the Martians sending in ten air-to-air missiles at the Martians now turning hard to face the four Earth built fighters. Clearly they had not expected to face such an aggressive attack by Earth forces in combat flying machines which closely resembled their own. It was to cost them, as no fewer than six of the air-to-air missiles were on target, four hitting the first and two hitting the second Martian Flying Machines. Both Martian craft trailed smoke but they still had a good deal of fight left in them as they opened up with their Heat-Rays. The powerful beams caught three of the *Phoenix IIs* instantly tearing into the closest two, both of which exploded as the third less affected jet began to trail smoke. However, this shot missed the fourth *Phoenix II* which dove hard to the deck. Pulling up hard and closing in fast the *Phoenix II* flew under two of the Martian Flying Machines pumping machinegun fire and four rockets into the first Martian and incredibly rammed the second!

Seeing the ongoing fight and closing fast the *Thunder Jets* now fanned out like a pack of wolves going after the remaining Martian Flying Machine. However, only half of the jets engaged as 18 of the fighters went through the local battle without firing in order to go after the waves of Martian Flying Machines still heading towards the Western Pacific. They would be joined by the single operational *Phoenix II* in the area.

It would not be long before this Earth fighter force as well as several others came into contact with several Martian craft. And although this group would eventually bring down four more of the Martians they could not stop any of the forward group of enemy machines from dropping their devastating payloads on their targets. In the end none of these Earth fighters in the first group returned to their bases as all were eventually lost in air-to-air combat. These results were generally repeated along the full line of air-combat over the Western Pacific as our losses continued to climb. Even though our air forces were taking out some of the enemies fighting machines it would not be enough.

The fusion rocket-bombs were launched by the forward Martian Flying Machines at the Marianas Trench, Aleutian Trench, Japan Trench, Kuril-Kamchatka Trench and the Kermadec-Tonga Trench. Radio burst and spot reports were soon coming in that strong ‘S’ and ‘P’ shockwaves had been registered across the entire Pacific emanating from the Western edge of the ocean. The floor of the Pacific Ocean, the largest area on Earth covering some 70 million square miles, had been attacked!



Two of the Super-bomb blasts from the Martian first strike attack on Earth

Somewhere near the Kuril Islands

Submarine 143 Radio Burst Report, Pacific: HIGH ENERGY FLASH... WEST OF POSITION 76A – 282 DEGREES FOLLOWED BY STRONG SHOCK WAVE... SECONDARY MOVEMENTS...(transmission ends)

Five separate pulses closely timed together were registered on radio receivers indicating a massive release of some type of very high pulse energy. Initial reports coming in from the Cook Islands, Mariana Islands, Hiroshima, Japan, Kamchata peninsula and Kodiak, Alaska, were all reporting massive mushroom-like clouds in the direction of the trenches preceded by a huge fireball reaching the surface which seemed to have exploded from deep underwater. Reports were starting to come in of massive volcanic eruptions around the entire western edge of the Pacific 'Ring of Fire'. We did not need these reports to know a massive event had occurred as several monitoring stations were wiring reports that the enemy pulses had set up a line of earthquakes of historic magnitude – some as energetic as 10.6 on the Thomas Scale! The entire floor of the Western Pacific had come alive as a large section of the ocean floor simply dropped dozens of feet.

All communications with our base at Lower-Upola had been cut and had gone silent since we first began receiving these reports. The Central Pacific cable had also been cut and was no longer operational. North and south Pacific cables were still operational as were the backups.

Eruptions were soon ongoing at Aleutian Range, Kamchetka Russia, Kuril Islands, Sakota Japan, Ryukyu Islands, Baguio Philippines and the Mariana Islands. Seismic sea wave warnings were issued for the entire Pacific region. Casualties were expected to be extensive throughout the entire area.

Seismic sea waves were soon moving across the Pacific from several points traveling east and west at an incredible 400 miles per hour. Asia was hit first with great devastation on every facing shore line. When these waves hit Hawaii they impacted the islands at an estimated 140 miles per hour at a height of 80 feet! The last message out of Hawaii that day had come from our Kazumura Cave facility at Hilo shortly before the first waves hit the island. Scientists would later discover the whole Western Pacific Ocean Basin had moved both down and sideways! Incredible as it sounds that movement was so powerful it actually slowed the Earth's rotation, adding an estimated 2-1/2 seconds to the year! They would later calculate that one of these super bombs equaled five times the amount of explosive energy mankind had used during our entire history on planet Earth and our world had just been hit by five of them! These were much more powerful than the super bomb we had built by a very large margin. If they had any more of these devices we were in deep trouble.

This opening Martian attack on the Pacific basin sank many islands including much of the underground command facility at Upola Island, Samoa. At the time we feared it was a complete loss which included the loss of one of our primary cities and most of its population numbering in the hundreds of thousands. Upola Island held one of our newer primary 'Vaults for Mankind' facilities as well as one of our Committee Secret Service Communications Centers (COM 4) and it had taken only minutes to destroy the entire facility. It was feared that several million people across the Pacific had been killed during this first Martian attack of the war.

The Pacific Ocean shift had dropped many island areas some 40 feet. It was the massive energy impacted on the area by the sea waves which did the rest of the damage. After the waves passed there was little recognizable remaining on the surface of any Samoan island. Other islands later confirmed to have been partly or fully destroyed were spread across the entire Pacific area, but these were only the tip of the iceberg which included most of the land masses comprising the Hawaiian Islands now showing only the top two-thirds of three shield volcanoes showing any type of vegetation which were then undergoing massive eruptive events. The islands would soon be mostly free of vegetation. Ancient natural tunnels were also greatly damaged.

We had lost contact with our Vaults for Mankind facility at Midway Island (a mixed facility code named Gray) which was also feared lost. However, despite major damage we later discovered that much of the facility had survived – barely.

Despite the massive destruction on land including much damage to port facilities most of the military ships in the Pacific were still in fighting condition which included all of our carriers and submarines.

Reports from the opposite side of the Earth soon told of strange and powerful earthquakes never before reported in several areas including Algeria, Libya, Niger, Mali, Southern Africa and the Belgium Congo. Landslides, debris flows, and new cracks in the Earth with mud flows from major thunder storms were also being reported. Thousands were killed as panicked populations scrambled away from the hardest hit areas. The planet had been given a devastating blow and it had seemingly come alive! The Martians had found a way to use our own world to kill across a wide expanse of the planet.

Hour's later seismic sea waves generated by the bombs and the movement of the Pacific Basin slammed into the west coast of America with devastating results. Every major city along the coast from Alaska to the tip of Argentina was hit hard as wave after wave pushed on shore. Hundreds of thousands were killed and millions more were left homeless. Within days numerous earthquakes would begin to hit these areas once thought to be dormant as several fault lines and volcanoes came alive causing even more devastation. It was not long before the Pacific skies were clogged with debris heading east from dozens of volcanic eruptions.

The major port facilities at Tacoma, San Francisco, Los Angeles, San Jose and Lima suffered major damage as did the Sea Cave Facility at Portland (code named Blue 5). Blue 5 was now out of action. The Pacific end of the Panama Canal was moderately damaged, but was not put out of action. Committee Secret Service Communication Center (Com 8) near Panama City was still operational. However, because of its protected location the major port facility at Vancouver suffered very little damage other than some minor flooding. It would continue to operate including, despite some damage, our Vancouver Committee Secret Service Communication Center (Com 7). Our Sea Cave Facility at Santiago, Chile (Blue 9) suffered only minor damage. The massive 'sea doors' had taken a good deal of punishment but held. The same type of protective doors also saved our Sea Cave Facility at San Diego, California (Blue 1). These communication centers would still be able to service our submarines and monitor Martian radio transmissions.

TARGET EARTH

Despite the vast amount of damage done to man-made facilities in and around the Pacific region it took a while for us to understand why the Martians would use such a powerful group of weapons to disrupt the planet rather than use such powerful weapons to destroy four or five of our largest cities or even some of our largest military facilities. We soon realized their strategic plan and whom or rather what they were at war with. They were not at war with human's per-say; they were at war with Planet Earth! With that realization it became clear the Martians, with their very long view of most things, were never at war with mere humans. Humans in their minds were nothing more than a convenient food supply or at worse a secondary 'infection' of the planet they would eventually need to deal with before they could secure their new Mars. (For some reason they referred to their home world; in their language of course, as "Mars Prime".)

That was a clear indication of how little they regarded humanity and our ability to defend ourselves. It must be remembered from the Martian point of view they had not been defeated by humans – which was absolutely correct – they had been delivered a setback by a disease they had originally failed to take into account from which they had now fully recovered. It was now time to

simply take what in their way of thinking was already theirs and that included the source of food, which was still plentiful and making a lot of noise walking around on two feet!

The planet itself would continue to be their primary target for a while longer as they built up their needed supplies to deal with the 'human problem.' Four hundred more Martian spacecraft dropped out of orbit near the end of the day split between both poles. These were thought to have been large cargo and troop ships, sent down to expand and re-enforce their two suspected main Earth battle command centers at the North and South Poles. That strategy at least had not changed since 1901.

With these next Martian craft came the final attack on that first day. Almost simultaneously Martian Flying Machines attacked the Deep Space Radio telescope network destroying the primary dishes at Goldstone California, Canberra, Australia, and Robledo de Charela, Spain. For the most part we had lost our ability to 'listen in' on Mars. That task now fell to several much smaller dishes. They would have a great deal of difficulty doing any work with all the lightning discharges and debris in the atmosphere.

DAY TWO: 3 September 1938

ATTACKS ON THE VOLCANOS

As large numbers of terrified people not unexpectedly continued to leave major population centers especially along coastal areas clogging up the roads, world-wide tracking radars were picking up more Martian Flying Machines dropping out of Earth orbit. Martian machines were once again being tracked and with the massive attack on the Pacific Ocean the day before most in Lower-New York City Command Headquarters speculated this would be another "super bomb" attack possibly on population centers or perhaps other earthquake prone areas. *Thunder Jet* interceptors and *Phoenix II* aircraft as well as thousands of National jet fighters on runways and aircraft carriers around the world were ready to counter-attack any of the Martian machines if they made a run at our major cities or military facilities. However, these did not seem to be the targets the Martians were interested in, at least not yet. Once again they were not de-orbiting near major cities. Even seeing this we were not about to pull our defense fighters away from our major population centers for hit-and-run missions. We soon had our answer as to their next target areas as the next wave made their low orbit run and on into the lower atmosphere.

The machines coming in high over the North Pole dropped down and flew directly towards the Caribbean area. Before long the first group came to a halt near Mount Pelee even as fighter jets, many from our carriers, closed in on the Martian craft. From this oversight position witnesses saw the first giant craft fire three bright blue rockets into the ground in a triangular pattern around the volcano. When the first radio reports came in we knew at once the Martians were going to set off volcanoes with their seismic devices just as they had in the past. It soon became clear that they were going to set off as many as possible in as short a time as they could.

The first machines continued their targeting runs flying over and rocketing seismic devices around Purace volcano in Colombia, Arenal volcano in Costa Rica, Izalco volcano in El Salvador, Fuego volcano in Guatemala, Cosequina volcano in Nicaragua and finally Popocatepell volcano in the Mexican Lawless Zone as our fighters did their best to engage the enemy craft with rockets and machine-gun fire. Radio reports were flashed to military units in all of these areas except the Mexican Lawless Zone. For the most part the Martians seemed to be playing a hit-and-run game. Unless necessary they did not openly engage our fighters. Even this earlier in the war it was becoming clear they had become

concerned that even with our great losses in the air they could ill afford to lose too many of their flying machines. They had a long way to go with limited resources. It must also be noted the Martians had flown over thousands of our anti-aircraft guns in the process of these attacks which despite the massing of fires by our gun crews we had not done a great deal of damage. Nevertheless, our forces were able to shoot down a few of the Martian Flying Machines. In my view we had only gotten lucky and not skilled with this method considering the massive effort and low shoot down count. We had to do a hell of a lot better.



Volcano going off after Martian attack

Using eyewitness spotter reports relayed in by Ham Radio operators and last known position radar tracking, teams were sent out to find and if possible destroy as many of these seismic devices as they could before they could be set off. There would be very little time before it would be too late to disarm them. This was the new job for the seismic “Cobra Teams” as they were called. These small elite military units (283 teams spread around the world) had been originally tasked to locate Martian Flying Machines as they landed and destroy them as soon as possible prior to being assembled for war. With these war machines no longer requiring such work the Cobra Team’s original job had become obsolete. Now they would attempt to locate and destroy their seismic devices. There would be no effort to disarm or remove these devices. Destroy in place no matter where they were found was their only job.

The Second Martian group to drop out of orbit on this day was only 25 minutes behind the first. This group was clearly headed for Indonesia, a prime location for strato-volcanoes including some of the deadliest ones on Earth. It did not take long for the machines to drop their deadly seismic devices around Agung, Kelut, Krakatou, Peak of Ternate and Tambora volcanoes in and around Indonesia. We knew with that many volcanoes being attacked in such a small geographic area we were in deep trouble in Indonesia. There were nowhere near enough military “Cobra” units in the area to cover all of those volcanoes and there were not nearly enough safe havens in the area, nor ships available to evacuate the population. The plain truth was hundreds of thousands more were going to die and there was not a damn thing anyone could do about it. Nevertheless, fourteen Cobra teams went in to do what they could. Most of them would not survive the job.

For days after these attacks unseasonably heavy rains poured down on a population already devastated. The planet itself was beginning to respond to these attacks! Weather patterns all over the world were scrambled as never before. Climate histories were becoming obsolete.

As more and more volcanic material entered the lower and mid levels of the atmosphere it was becoming difficult for our aircraft to stay up for extended periods of time. It would not take long for engines to begin to malfunction as this material was sucked into their air intakes. Lightning strikes were becoming common as eruptions continued to pump great amounts of extra energy into

the atmosphere. Several of our jets were being hit by lightning each hour that passed and some with such heavy energy they became disabled sending them to the ground. The only aircraft which seemed to come through this electronic field were our *Phoenix II* s and naturally the Martian Flying Machines.

The atmosphere was also becoming cooler as the Sun's rays continued to reflect off of the massive amount of volcanic ash now floating over much of the Earth. The Martian's plans were succeeding all too well.

South of Tambora Indonesia

Secure cable report from Spot 245A (Cobra 16) on volcanic activity in the area: SEVERAL VOLCANOS SETTING OFF MASSIVE ERUPTIVE GASSES...MARTIAN FLYERS SPOTTED OVER ACTIVE AREAS... HEAVY LOCAL DAMAGE... HEAVY CASULTIES... TWO MARTIAN MACHINES SHOT DOWN...(transmission ends)

One hour after the first machines dropped out of orbit two more groups of flying machines came down. One group flew north to the Icelandic rift zone near Laki Fissure and according to eyewitnesses delivered some 30 seismic devices along a 25 mile line. This was the first time we had seen these devices laid out in such a long series rather than in a cluster of three. We needed to take note of this. Within hours a 30 mile long fissure had opened up with at least 30 separate eruptive zones. The tremendous amount of gas and dust was lit up by huge electrical discharges as black ash fell over vast areas of the island. Strong winds pushed the debris towards Northern Europe. As the clouds moved across Europe torrential acid rains began to fall in a band of at least 500 miles wide. Darkness fell during mid-day over much of Europe. This one eruptive fissure would continue to pump material into the atmosphere for the next eight months. By then it would be clear that there would be no summer for the next year! It was far too cold. These Icelandic eruptions would cause the loss of 85% of the population of Iceland. In the end the entire island nation would need to be abandoned.

The next group headed for Japan and was soon spotted over Sakura-zima volcano. Thirty minutes later, their work done, they headed north following the other Martian machines, which had also deployed their devices. To counter this attack the Japanese were able to send up nearly 150 prop-driven fighters in an effort to swarm the Martian machines. Most never got close, hit by the deadly Heat-Rays, but two of the old fighters incredibly fought through and once again one of our pilots whose name we will never know rammed a Martian bringing it to the ground. The Martians were learning just how determined we humans were when it came to defending our planet even when the costs were very high.

We were soon receiving spot and wireless reports that Reventador in the Andes, Santorini in Greece, Volcano in Italy, Lamington in New Guinea and Bezymianny Volcano in Kamchatka were all erupting and at levels never before seen in historic times. Dozens of giant Martian machines had dropped out of orbit to deliver their deadly seismic devices in these areas before heading out towards the North and South Poles. With all of this volcanic activity it did not take long for the skies over much of the Earth to become clogged with volcanic debris from these eruptions which were now adding their material to the already massive amount of debris sent into the atmosphere by the initial attack on the Pacific Ocean basin (the Ring of Fire).

At our headquarters in Lower-London's Mars War Room (as well as other command centers) staffs were co-coordinating dozens of air attacks by Committee and national forces over European skies. At the same time massed air engagements were occurring at hundreds of other locations around the world. And even though Earth forces were having an effect by shooting down dozens of these machines our losses were closing in on 30 percent. We were losing some 35 fighters

for every Martian Flying Machine our forces were able to destroy. Their Heat-Rays were taking a terrible toll on our flyers even as our air forces continued to engage each and every enemy craft they could find. Throughout the war carrier and land based fighters would keep up the pressure on enemy forces on land, sea and over the embattled skies.

A reporter from the New-London *Daily Mail* assigned to the central west coast of Italy reported by shortwave before his broadcast went off the air.

What I see is an unbroken wall of fire, two miles long; against this curtain of fire, which blocks out the sky, are silhouetted the towers of the churches and the flat square roofs of the houses. The sea glows a deep copper- red, and worst of all from the densely packed mob of thousands of refugees huddled on the narrow quay, between the advancing fiery death behind and the deep waters in front, comes continuously such a frantic screaming of sheer terror as can be heard miles away...

Radio jamming devices beamed from low Earth orbit began to interfere with radio transmissions both civilian and military. The Martians had set up a series of small orbital craft over much of the Earth designed to eventually jam most but not all of our wireless radio transmissions. (We still had some local wireless in use.) They had planned well but if they had expected these jammers to completely cripple our communication networks they had miscalculated. Nevertheless, for the most part the only long range radio traffic getting through were the new burst transmissions and even those needed to be sent two or three times to insure they were properly received. Most cable systems were still in working order and had at this point not been attacked. (Since most were buried and some deeply the hope was they could not be found.) That old but reliable system soon became our best and most secure method of communication. The Central Pacific cable itself had not been the primary target when it was lost and of course we had no word out of Hawaii or most other Pacific islands including our primary city base at Upola since the initial attack. All had gone quiet. We were expecting a flash report or perhaps a long wave underwater radio report from one or more of our submarines in the general area before long. Submarine radio traffic was unaffected at the time so messages continued to come in from those sources.

At the same time radars tracked dozens more Martian machines de-orbiting on flight paths which eventually led to the North Pole where the Martians were thought to be assembling their northern ground attack forces. Simultaneously the South Polar Defense Line (SPDL) radars were tracking some 214 Martian Flying Machines heading out of orbit towards the South Pole in central Antarctica. Our spotty Antarctic weather stations were reporting high surface winds and much greater snow fall than normal – it was an estimated minus 90 degrees at the pole. We knew it would not be long before these machines began their deadly ground attacks. The Martians must have thought, knowing our history, they could not be attacked if they staged their invasion from or near the poles. We were planning to prove them wrong.

Off the western coast of central Italy

Committee Submarine 37 radio burst report, Med: MARTIAN FLYING MACHINE SHOT DOWN BY ROCKET SALVO FIRED FROM THIS BOAT... MUCH LOCAL VOLCANIC ACTIVITY... SKY COVERED WITH MUCH ASH... FIRES ALONG COAST FOR MILES... MUCH DEVASTATION...(transmission ends)

By this time most major population centers above and below ground had been placed under local martial law and naturally all reserve forces had been called up. Our primary underground cities and military facilities were now, for the most part, completely closed off and heavily defended. Populations in large cities above ground were continuing the move to off-set areas prepared for just such a purpose. One of our primary goals in the Committee was to keep people out of the way of the Martians if it was at all possible. It was a task we damn well knew we could not accomplish but we

had to do our best. By now of course all underground tunnels natural or man-made would be filled to capacity and more. This was high stakes ‘hide and seek’ from the Martians and no one knew if it would be successful.

As these events were occurring individual attacks had been made against several observatories which had been part of our Mars Watch Program. On that day we lost the Link Observatory, the Mount Wilson Observatory, as well as the Berlin and Osaka Observatories. The Martians seemed to understand these facilities were critical to our understanding of their home planet. It was at the Berlin Observatory we lost Dr. Tsiolkovsky who had stayed at the facility in order to co-ordinate some last minute observation data. The Committee had lost a very good friend.

Hours later we received a spot radio report indicating at least one and possibly two Martian Flying Machines had flown over Mars Radio Trap 4 in Phoenix, Arizona, and had been destroyed by ground launched rockets and anti-aircraft fire. The Martian craft had flown in close probably in response to their picking up the radio and radiation signals the trap was putting out. The first machine had been hit by ground fire and was seen flying north trailing smoke. The second had been destroyed when the explosives set into the trap itself detonated taking the Martian with it.

DAY THREE: 4 September 1938

THE MARTIANS SET THE FORESTS ON FIRE

The next phase of the Martian attack plan put into action before the Martians committed themselves to fully engage Earth’s military forces on the ground was to begin igniting large numbers of forest and grass fires. This was required to not only place a large amount of particulate matter into the atmosphere to help cool down the planet – which it did – but we suspected the real reason was to distract our military forces away from direct military operations to fight the fires. In this point they failed. It had already been decided no matter how many forests were set on fire by the Martians or their allies, or how large they became for the most part Earth forces would ignore them. The forests would grow back in a generation or two and grasslands even sooner so we would spend no time or manpower putting them out. The only surprise was how vast these forest fires would become in so little time. Nevertheless, we stuck to the plan. Killing Martians must come before putting out forest fires. In this regard we received another lucky break due to another miscalculation made by the Martians. The amount of rainfall their concentrated attacks on the atmosphere would produce was much greater in these areas than normal – heavy rains put out forest fires! In several areas the Martians were required to return several times to ensure the fires would not only continue burning but spread. They had done too good a job on the atmosphere. With this work they were using air resources that may well have been better used against our forces rather than attacking the planet. In fact, they had distracted themselves. Nevertheless, our jets went to work on their machines despite the expected losses.

For a full week reports continued to come into command centers of massive fires numbering at least 14,000 individual starting points being set off in some of the largest forest covered areas of the world. Under attack, along with many smaller areas, were the Amazon Rain Forest, the Northern Boreal Forests of Canada (which had been attacked earlier by the Martian Brotherhood as a possible test), the East-Siberian Taiga, the Giant Sequoia, the Scandinavian Taigas and the Russian Taigas as well as some extensive grassland areas in North America, the Amazon and central Russia and China. These massive fires caused great storms of stampeding wild animals in many areas where ever they occurred causing even more devastation. The loss of local wildlife was very high.

When later calculated the loss of vegetation in these and other areas would represent some 40% of the world's timberlands. With these losses the Earth would also lose some oxygen generating capability from these locations for at least 80-100 years. However devastating these events were, they would not disrupt human life on Earth for the long term to any great degree, but it was still a considerable loss. Nevertheless, we set our sights clearly away from the forests, ignored the fires, and focused ourselves on the Martian assaults we knew were on the way. What we did not know was how truly powerful they would be.

RED WEED ATTACKS

At the same time the forests and grasslands were under attack the Martians began spraying massive amounts of Red Weed on large areas of farmland in North America, South America, China and the Soviet Union with central China apparently the main focus of these attacks. These were some of the same areas that had been attacked in 1901. During that war the Martians had also sprayed areas just behind their advancing ground forces. We expected they would do the same during this war. Changing their tactics they had began spraying these vast areas even before they had been attacked by Martian ground forces. Committee planners had anticipated such attacks and we were ready. This was one area we felt very comfortable with in the knowledge we could overcome these attacks at least on our crop growing environments even if the Red Weed did not dissipate on its own.

Chemicals had been developed a few years earlier which had a neutralizing effect on Red Weed and their seed pods. In each of these areas, and dozens more, old fashioned bi-planes left over and refitted from the Great Earth War had been pre-positioned and fitted with these Red Weed killing chemicals in spray canisters that would not harm the crops but would destroy Red Weed. Local pilots, mostly older men who had served in the Great Earth War, were now prepared to spend many hours flying very close to the ground spraying much of the affected areas. It was not a complete solution to the problem but overall some 45% of the affected areas would be saved for future use. As for the bi-plane pilots several would be lost due to accidents flying so very close to the ground but none would be shot-down by Martian Flying Machines. In areas that followed their expected ground attacks we would attempt to follow behind and spray some of the Red Weed from trucks. We anticipated only 10% of these areas could be recovered by that method.

We had also developed fertilizers which included anti-Red Weed components and had been using these special blends in Northern Europe and Canada for several years despite protests from various groups. Testing had shown good results but these new fertilizers had only been available for wide use recently just prior to the invasion. Later examination showed areas which had been fertilized with the anti-Red Weed blends recovered much quicker than those areas which had not been treated. In fact some heavily fertilized areas showed no Red Weed growth at all despite being seeded by the Martians. We had won the battle against the Red Weed. It was not a major victory even though it had to do with feeding the world – but we would take it.

NORTH ATLANTIC AIR ENGAGEMENT

Co-ordinated from our Lower-London headquarters a mass attack by carrier planes was ordered to engage several Martian Flying Machines tracked by radar flying north over the Atlantic after hitting targets in north west Europe. British carriers HMS *Valiant*, HMS *Defiant* and HMS *Victoria* all stationed in the North Atlantic launched their fighters quickly, joined by aircraft from the USS *Lexington* and Committee Carrier CS *Morgan*. In total 106 fighters closed in on six Martian craft coming into contact near Rockall west of Scotland.

Closing in from five directions and flying very near the surface of the ocean below the very active cloud deck allowed the fighters to begin their attack runs before the Martians were able to properly react. The fact there was still a good amount of debris in the air did not seem to give the Martians any advantage in the fight, at least not at first. However, only three of the Martian craft turned to engage our fighters as the second formation of three ignored the fighters entirely accelerated and continued to fly north. Once again this was clear evidence the Martians were attempting to husband their air combat resources as best they could. During this engagement we would lose 41 of our fighters while the Martians lost only two of the three engaging craft. At least that was the total losses until the heavily damaged third Martian flew into the path of two *Phoenix II* fighters flying south out of Thule Airbase in Northwest Greenland. The *Phoenix IIs* made quick work of the third Martian Flying Machine.

In 1901 we had nothing to use to fight against the Martians in the air and even though this fight was costly in both lives and aircraft at least this time we had something to fight with. It was a lesson our air crews hoped to press hard on the enemies' will to fight. Nevertheless, if these heavy losses continued it was possible we could very well lose the air war in a very short time.

THE MARTIAN'S MELT THE ICE

Martians were still dropping craft out of orbit on this third day continuing to beef up their now extensive command bases still not conclusively proven to be at both the North and South Poles. Nevertheless, supply spacecraft were landing at the poles with ground forces, walking machines and other equipment at regular intervals preparing to launch simultaneous attacks from their polar bases towards the equator expecting to link up at zero latitude. Their overall strategy to take the planet was to push from both poles like a massive military vice on the ground and in the air and keep pushing until all resistance ended. General hit-and-run air attacks continued on geologic targets as well as selective man-made facilities as well as directed attacks on some "high value targets."

As this build-up of equipment and forces continued the Martians sent out dozens of flying machines to melt large areas of ice located just south of the North Pole, on Greenland's ice cap, north of Canada and the Soviet Union as well as the edges of the Antarctic ice sheet. (More than likely they were melting the ice sheet in central Antarctica but we had no direct evidence of this at the time.) At first we could not understand why they would want to melt the ice as it seemed to contradict their known plan to cool the Earth. We soon learned the Martians were very well versed in Earth's climatological matters. They had done their homework well. By melting the ice in these areas, but not down to bare ground always leaving the areas covered with a shallower ice sheet, they placed a very large mass of water vapor into the atmosphere which at those latitudes turned the water vapor into massive snow producing clouds. The water vapor collected on the ash and dust being produced by the massive fires and volcanic debris acted as condensation nuclei forming wide spread cloud formations. These efforts would cover hundreds of thousands of square miles of ground with clouds and new snow falls which reflected the Sun's radiation back out into space. By melting the ice they were cooling the planet's atmosphere. At the few places where they were visible they were producing some spectacular and rather ominous sunsets.

It seemed almost an afterthought that several dozen alpine glaziers were also attacked in Europe as well as both South and North America and Asia. These glaziers were melted down to bare rock and the resulting crash of water caused a great deal of catastrophic flash flooding and much loss of life. This result seemed more of an added plus for the Martians rather than an attack on those local populations. High winds accompanied these attacks as whole villages were buried by the flows.

Unlike the efforts on the Northern and Southern ice caps which we could do nothing about these other attacks were to cost the Martians several of their flying machines as air engagements

were ongoing over dozens of areas around the world in an attempt to fight off as many of these geologic attacks as we could. We were still losing hundreds of aircraft and many pilots but the ratio of our losses in the air to Martian losses was improving. It may seem crass to say but if we could improve the numbers a bit more we could afford the losses but the Martians could not. The way things appeared at the time the Martians were possibly going to run out of aircraft before we would despite the odds. We were going to do everything we could to deny the Martians air superiority at least in the atmosphere if it were possible. At the time despite our losses the air war was pretty much a draw. But the war was only in its early stages. The Martians had yet to establish forward air bases. This would soon be corrected as their ground forces continued to advance.

Ground spotter report near Mount Forel, Greenland

Radio Burst Report (partial) from Greenland: ... MACHINES USING PULSED HEAT RAYS TO LIQUIFY GLAZERS AROUND... DOZENS OF... NORTH TOWARDS POLE... MUCH VOL...(transmission ends)

Off the coast of Upola, Samoa

Radio Burst Report CS Sea Devil 104 Pacific: GEMINI COMPLETELY DESTROYED...100 PERCENT LOSS...FEW SURVIVORS...WILL STAND BY...(transmission ends)

Reports were also received which indicated Sea Cave Facility Blue 2 at Wake Island was a total loss. Mars Radio Traps MRT 8 on Bikini Atoll and MRT 11 on Adak, Alaska were also destroyed. It was not reported if they had been destroyed by direct Martian attack, as a result of the Pacific Ocean movement or while engaging Martian Flying Machines.

Submarines in the area which had been supporting Upola were released of 'Gemini' duty and placed under the command of Director 'Triton' in the command submarine *CS Pacific*. The subs were then ordered to spend no more than twelve hours in rescue/recon operations around Upola at which time they were ordered to conduct search and destroy operations against any Martian machine they could locate. Radio silence and radio monitoring was to continue. With the loss of Gemini, Triton now assumed regional command of the entire Pacific Ocean area. Titan was still in command of southern ground forces. 'Apollo' sent his acknowledgement and full agreement by radio burst message.

DAY FOUR: 5 September 1938

The Second Wave – Massive Air Attacks Begin

No other period of time before or after the fourth day (some 36 hours in total) of the Martian invasion saw greater use of massive, widespread and concentrated Martian air power than this short period of time. This longest of days saw attacks on targets ranging from the Arctic and Antarctic circles all the way to the equator with virtually no region left untouched. These attacks came as sweeping waves emanating from the poles; massed point attacks made by craft dropping out of orbit and individual single craft operations on what seemed like indiscriminate Heat-Ray attacks on targets of seemingly little or no military value such as archeological sites in Asia and South America. It was almost as if the Martians were attempting to erase the ancient history of man represented by these remnants of past civilizations as they became early targets of the Martians. Whatever the true reasons these historic sites were most certainly seen as threats to the Martians who were using some of their limited resources to destroy them.

Historic sites attacked on that day included Machu Picchu and dozens of other stone age cities in Central and South America including the MLZ. Ancient ruins in Greece and Italy also saw considerable activity on this day as did Stonehenge. By the end of the day some 3000 ancient sites had been attacked with many of them a complete loss. We had not thought to protect many of these sites although many had been camouflaged.

The Martians also paid close attention to large ships which had not yet made their way to any 'safe' harbor. Hundreds of cargo ships were lost along with several warships notably the battleship HMS *Dreadnaught*, the American cruiser USS *Congress* and Japanese carriers *Shoho* and *Neosho*.

As more and more battle reports came into command and control centers around the world a pattern began to emerge as to how and when the Martians preferred to fight. As we began to plot their air and ground attacks it became clear that the Martians preferred to fight at night or at the very least in low light situations. This made a good deal of sense since the Sun's light they had become accustomed to on their home planet was about half as energetic as the sunlight we receive on Earth. Full daylight must be a great burden to the Martians. (Could we somehow blind them?)

Later review of old 1901 records showed that same pattern was generally present during the First Martian War – but we had somehow missed it. (Not that we could have done anything about it at the time.) With any luck this was a weakness we could exploit today as word was quickly passed on to all military commands world-wide. Major population centers were also notified to expect a greater number of attacks during periods of low light (there was plenty of cloud cover and very bad weather over large areas of the Earth at this time so low light was quickly becoming the norm) and darkness. We would later speculate this could be the answer as to why a majority of UFO reports we had been tracking over the years were reported to have occurred at night even though not all of them were suspected of being from Mars.

APOLLO FLASH: TO ALL COMMANDS: ENEMY PREFERS NIGHT AND LOW LIGHT OPERATIONS – PLAN Q ACCORDINGLY

CITIES UNDER AIR ATTACK

Even before the Martians concentrated their attacks on the cities of the world national governments had moved their operations to underground bunkers out of harm's way as they struggled to coordinate efforts with other nations to battle the Martians. High, medium and low level attacks on a vast selection of point and area targets began as dusk fell over the mid-Atlantic which at the time was undergoing a series of violent storms. Several hurricanes' were forming in the mid-Atlantic at a time and in areas where they had never formed before. In total some 39,000 plus individual targets came under some type of air attack during that fourth long day of Martian operations. Many of these areas hit by the enemy had little in the way of air defense.

Nearly every above ground population center, including our three remaining prime command cities and New Washington Center were pounded by Martian Flying Machines firing deadly Heat-Rays, but mostly from high altitude. (Which it must be said somewhat reduced the effectiveness of these weapons as well as our own weapons to defend.) The Martians seemed reluctant to drop down to lower levels to attack our population centers realizing they were heavily defended by an overlapping series of weapons. They were also attacking our false cities set up as decoys which had also cost them attack resources as well as a number of flying machines so at least that part of our deception operation was working to some degree. These high altitude attacks on population centers made defensive counter attacks by Committee jets virtually impossible as they were unable to match the high altitudes of the Martian Flying Machines. However, this did not prove to be the case for our *Phoenix IIs* as they thundered skyward to meet the massive air threat.

Reports from New London, New York City, Sydney, Paris, Berlin and other key cities which had good numbers of *Phoenix IIs* indicated that our fighters were giving the Martians as good as they were getting, downing several of the Martian machines despite the fact they were outnumbered at all points. The damage to the above ground facilities in those heavily defended areas was measurably less than areas without *Phoenix II* fighters. We could however report some success had been achieved by our cities surface-to-air solid fuel missiles which had been deployed in dozens of cities around the world. The only problem was we did not have enough of these missiles as we would have liked to have had. But that can be said of any resource. By the end of the day the Martians had lost another 196 flying machines. We had lost at least 214 *Phoenix IIs* along with 756 other jets including many of the pilots. These were losses we could not replace even though we continued to build fighters and other war craft in hundreds of underground facilities despite these Martian attacks. (Assembling new jet engines to replace those damaged due to having flown in the clogged atmosphere was a high priority.) It was at this point the Committee began to recruit First Martian War pilots and pull them out of their Red Weed bi-planes. Their flying skills were needed elsewhere. Many would be flying jets for the first time. Not a few of these older pilots would prove to be damn good fighters.

While other Martian machines were attacking at high altitudes to soften up our defenses with Heat-Rays at least fifty major population centers around the world came under attack by mid-altitude machines dropping seismic devices triangulated on the centers of those cities. These seismic attacks were in conjunction with the Heat-Ray attacks adding yet another level of devastation. All of the cities attacked by these devices suffered some damage but major damage could only occur if the local geology was just right. If there were no major fault lines near a targeted city these devices could only generate moderate damage. Nevertheless, there was considerable damage to several cities most notably Los Angeles and San Francisco in California, Chicago, Nanking and Canton in China, Rosario Argentina, Munich Germany, Santiago Chile, Lima Peru, Portland Oregon, Osaka and Yokahama Japan, Wellington New Zealand, Rome and Naples in Italy and Jiddah Saudi Arabia. By the end of the day San Francisco and Osaka were gone – only rubble remained. Several cities which had been supplied with Tesla beam weapons were able to bring down some Martian craft as well as disrupt other attacks using high energy light beams to blind their pilots.

In many of these areas roads soon became clogged with endless numbers of terrified people streaming out into the open and away from the devastation all around them. We were soon receiving reports of Martian Flying Machines in several areas (mostly in China at the time) coming in close to the ground and pumping Heat-Ray pulses on the fleeing crowds eviscerating thousands at a time! The brutality of our Martian enemies was on full display.

At our ‘Vaults for Mankind’ facility below Wellington (code named ‘Brown’) some disruptions occurred but the facility held up well with only minor damage. Our underground military base (MB4) “Delta” at Rosario also came through the attack virtually undamaged other than some electrical failures which were soon repaired. Damage assessment teams were also sent out from Delta to check on the local area. Due to the enemies’ heavy air attacks there would be little left standing to report on.

Although New London, New York City and Sydney were also attacked by these devices the damage they sustained was minor – none caused any collapse of tunnels at these locations even though surface structures did sustain some damage it was not at a critical level. Fire had done the most damage to the above ground sections of these cities. This was much more than the seismic devices and even that was less than had been estimated. We had built the bloody hell out of these primary underground cities and nothing that the Martians had thrown at these facilities so far was going to destroy them. Off the coasts of New York City and Sydney submarines detailed as prime city defense submarines were able to engage the enemy and bring down several of the Martian Flying

Machines with rockets but were limited in their effectiveness due to the number of our fighter aircraft flying over and around these locations. While they were engaged in air-to-air combat we did not want to shoot down one of our own planes.

We were also able to engage the enemy at twenty five city locations which had been outfitted with some of Tesla's back-engineered ground based Heat-Rays. Already several Martians had been shot out of the air due to these devices giving them a taste of their own bloody medicine. One Heat-Ray squad in central Berlin had shot down two Martian Flying Machines before it was destroyed by several blasts from the enemies' Heat-Ray. Tesla had positioned forty of these Heat-Rays surrounding all of our four primary cities as well as New Washington Center. I can attest to the fact the crews around New London were very ready to take on the low flying Martians.

Cobra teams in several locations were able to locate and destroy a number of these seismic devices most notably in Paris and Amsterdam. The teams had developed a new tactic of going after one of the three devices with the full team rather than dividing up their efforts to find all three knowing it took three devices to inflict major damage to any one target. If they were able to destroy one of the devices they could very well save the targeted city from major destruction. Nevertheless, hundreds of thousands lost their lives to these seismic attacks and the attacks on our cities had only just begun.

For their efforts on that day the Martians had set hundreds of thousands of structures on fire around the world including many storage facilities, ports, above ground oil reserves and other man-made facilities even as they continued their attacks on the planet itself all from high altitudes. All of this pushed a good deal more debris into an already well-damaged atmosphere. It goes without saying many cities and other population centers were experiencing large spread power failures. The blackouts had been initiated by local commanders, the power failures were courtesy of the Martians.

Just southeast of Thule Airbase

Ham Radio report AF61X (unconfirmed): Thule Airbase is under heavy Martian air attack from at least 30 Martian Flying Machines which continue to pound the base. The whole base seems to be on fire. I see no counter attack by our aircraft. Alpha Fox 61 X-Ray signing off.

CLOSE IN AIR-TO-GROUND ATTACKS

Mid and low level attacks concentrated on airfields, smaller above ground military facilities, radar facilities on both land and ships, dams, canals, electrical towers and electrical generating plants. The Martians were also able to attack and destroy dozens of dams mostly in North America, China and the Soviet Union however, dams located in Europe and South America did not go unnoticed as several of these facilities were also hit. These attacks naturally caused a great deal of flooding destroying many thousands of homes and small towns with the accompanying great loss of life. Throughout the war air attacks would continue to take a great toll on civilians in cities as well as open areas even as hundreds of thousands fled to areas of supposed safety. Needless to say, they also had a detrimental effect on local roads and rail lines making it very difficult for rescue operations to get into many affected areas. For the most part local Red Cross operations were on their own. In many cases isolation would be the norm.

Attacks on our radar facilities included several along both our North Polar Defense Line and South Polar Defense Line (notably the Peter 1 Island facility on the SPDL and the Vopnafjordur, Island site at the NPDL which were both completely destroyed). The Martians were trying to blind our radar nets but even as these facilities were being hit secondary facilities not yet placed into operation went on line. They had not been able to blind us yet. We had deployed four special radar submarines at both radar defense lines (two each expecting to be called to duty very early in the

war). By popping up to periscope depth these submarines could deploy deck mounted radar dishes and electronically fill in some of the holes left open by these Martian attacks. When the Martians began to move towards greater populated areas we would deploy our mobile truck mounted radars.

Once again, as in the First Martian War, rail lines were targeted by Martian Flying Machines with mid and low level point attacks. At one period during these attacks the Martians appeared to pay concentrated attention to the Trans-Siberian Railway which crossed most of the USSR. Much of this vital link was destroyed including many of the supporting stations along the way. At many other rail locations around the world thousands of miles of track were being destroyed as well as many facilities constructed alongside these tracks. The Martians understood these were still vital Earth links but they must have also known they could not possibly destroy all of our rail lines as they were far too numerous and at some critical points, mostly near major cities, very well defended. They simply did not have enough resources to complete the job. In one sense we had out built the Martians. Even though they would continue to attack and sever our life-lines whenever the opportunity presented itself.

A strategic shift in Martian combat operations was noted on this day when several canals came under attack. In 1901 the Martians clearly stayed away from attacking canals and their associated infrastructures. However, on this day dozens of canals came under fire including the Panama Canal (not built until after the First Martian War), the Grand Canal of China, the Manchester Ship Canal in England and the Eire Canal in North America. All of these facilities suffered a great deal of damage with the Eire and Panama Canals thought to be total losses. The stand out on this day was the Suez Canal which was over flown several times as Martian craft attacked targets in and around Egypt including Cairo (another area generally not attacked during the First Martian War) but not one Heat-Ray was ever fired towards the Suez. The Martians seemed to have something else in mind for this canal. The same could be said of the Giza Plateau which also remained untouched.

During these low level attacks on the Panama Canal no fewer than five Committee submarines engaged Martian Flying Machines as they came into range. These submarine rocket and anti-aircraft machine gun attacks would bring down three of the Martians however two of our submarines, one on each end of the canal were destroyed by Martian counter attacks. Much of Panama City was set on fire and destroyed as the surviving population fled into the anticipated safety of the thick jungle. There was some truth in the thought that what the Martians could not see they could not kill.

Our underground Committee Secret Service Communication Center (Com 8) near Panama City was still operational but it was now on its own without any local military support. Com 8 would continue to relay reports of local Martian activity to the Committee as well as co-ordinate intercepted low power Ham Radio reports. With the canal now useless there would not be much locally to report. They would however be able to continue working on their primary assignment – intercepting Martian radio transmissions and disrupting them whenever they could.

Off the coast of Panama Canal – Atlantic

Committee Submarine VLF radio message, Atlantic: PANAMA CANAL FACILITIES ATLANTIC END COMPLETELY DESTROYED... ONE BOAT SUNK... ONE MARTIAN FLYING MACHINE DOWNED BY ROCKET FIRE... FIRES ONSHORE AS FAR AS CAN BE SEEN... MUCH MATERIAL IN THE ATMOSPHERE...(transmission ends)

For most of the day low level attacks were confined to point targets well away from heavily fortified and defended locations. Even so the Martians would pay a price for many of those attacks as Martian machines were drawn into attacking several of our Martian Radio Traps both on land and at

sea. We were also beginning to field reports that some of our radio jamming efforts had been affective against some low flying Martian machines.

From radio burst reports, cable and Ham Radio messages as well as VLF submarine reports we learned several Mars Radio Traps had been set off. We lost contact on this day with our traps at Maryuq, Libya at MRT 3, Amsterdam Island, Indian Ocean at MRT 7 and Prince Edward Island in the South Atlantic at MRT 12 (including our nearby radar station). In the fog of war there was no way of knowing if the Martians had simply destroyed them before they came into range of the traps or if they were activated by the Martian craft flying too close and exploding as designed. We did however receive live TV images fed into our Sydney command center of one Martian craft approaching MRT 6 in the Gibson Desert of Australia which clearly showed the destruction of a large Martian Flying Machine hit by the trap's solid rocket fire. Seconds later we lost the signal. We would later receive reports of at least three of our ship bourn radio traps having also gone off. How effective they had been is also a matter of speculation. In total we had deployed 74 of these ship traps, half would be gone by the end of the day and any success they achieved would be icing on the cake.

The Martians were still engaged in continuing air-to-air combat with our air forces all over the world which were still taking heavy losses the entire day, but we were still very much in the fight. Every available Committee and national combat aircraft from both carrier and land bases other than those designated to protect key city points and vital military facilities were on the hunt for Martian craft. One unconfirmed report spoke of twelve old bi-planes taking off from an American Airfield in the State of Kansas to engage the low flying Martians. None returned to the airfield. Of course they had no chance of success. I like to think they took out at least one Martian craft before becoming victims of their deadly Heat-Rays.

By the end of the fourth day we had lost more than half of our advanced *Phoenix IIs* in air combat and at least 40 percent of our other jet fighters as well as some 60 percent of our prop driven fighter aircraft but our analysts believed the Martians were paying a higher price than they may have anticipated. We estimated the enemy by this time had lost at least 489 flyers. Combined Earth forces had brought down nearly 23% of the enemies known fighting air force! (This would subsequently prove to be lower than actual Martian air losses.) This was much more than we had anticipated. To be honest I had expected our air losses would be greater. And I had also expected the Martians would own the skies by the fourth day. With the Martians appearing to back away to some degree from air combat we estimated once again this day of massive air attacks despite our losses in the air and on the ground had been a draw at least in the air.

Along with fighting the Martians our air crews had to fight the intense weather at nearly every point on Earth. The vast amount of material in the atmosphere was playing hell on our engines. There was a real possibility we would run out of good engines long before we ran out of aircraft.

That evening we lost contact with CP Magic - 'Uranus'. We would later learn that 'Uranus' had to get the hell out of his holding pattern when several Martian craft flew in to attack Mars Radio Trap MRT 5 on Flores Island, which happened to be just north of his flight location. (A tactical error by our staff who had positioned Uranus too close to a radar trap designed to bring in Martian craft.) 'Uranus' flew off to refuel at Azores so low and below much of the debris that high ocean wave spray could hit the windshield! Returning to the mid-Atlantic he re-positioned himself 500 miles farther south – well away from any radar traps.

Recon team inside Rosario, Argentina, SA

Radio Burst Report, Tango 13 Alpha: CITY NEARLY COMPLETELY DESTROYED... MASS CAUSALTIES... REMAINING SURVIVING POPULATION RIOTING...DELTA FORCE FULLY OPERATIONAL... STANDING BY...(transmission ends)

Late that day over 2000 hybrids being held in two Hybrid Relocation Centers (HRC-12 and HRC-34) in Lower-London broke out of their confinement and attacked local residents. ‘Zeus’ immediately authorized the use of lethal force due to local above ground combat conditions and martial law. 284 hybrids were killed with 401 wounded by reserve and regular military forces backed up by heavily armed police patrols and not a few civilians. The situation was stabilized within four and a half hours. Surviving hybrids were sent back to the centers and the guards were doubled. The hybrids were then read an order by ‘Zeus’ advising them that any relocation camp hybrid found outside of their centers for any reason would be “summarily executed by firing squads”. The situation was far too critical to play games with hybrids. We soon learned that other cities were having similar ‘problems’ with their hybrids. Many had adopted the identical solution!

TRITON VLF RADIO MESSAGE: TO ALL PACIFIC SUBS: BLUE TWO AND BLUE FIVE DESTROYED – BLUE ONE MODERATE DAMAGE – PLAN ACCORDINGLY – CONTINUE THE HUNT – TALLY HO.

MORE EARTH MOVEMENTS

The reports were coming in so fast and from so many locations our meteorological operations center could not keep track. Our world map in the command center which had been set aside in the small meteorological office in Lower-London was becoming filled with different colored pins.

We had set this area aside because it was felt some measure of attention should be paid to tracking potential geologic or atmospheric damage caused by the Martians. No one could have predicted the extent to which the Martians would go, nor the incredible response the world would have to such attacks. The small four man team in Lower-London as part of Department J – Geologic Studies and Resource Directorate would have their hands full.

It was clear after the initial attack on the Pacific area we could expect many more events related to it. Clarification did not take long. As the attacks continued reports came in of large earthquakes occurring along the coast of Chile, off of Ecuador, east of Guadalajara, east of San Francisco, Vancouver and Adak Alaska. Our Committee Secret Service Communications Center Com 7 at Vancouver was severely damaged but still operational. They were reporting nearly continues earthquakes in the general area. Eighty-five large events were recorded on this day alone. These quakes were all in the Thomas Scale of 7.8 to 8.7. After shocks of great strength were being felt along the entire western Pacific; generating more destructive seismic sea waves.

South of Iceland, now occupied by Martian forces, felt strong underwater quakes along a 400 mile line south of the island into the Atlantic. There were dozens more around the world from 6.5 to 7; far too many to note. In several areas tunnels were beginning to show stress and more than a few had collapsed under these earthquake conditions. It seemed the planet was trying to readjust itself from the titanic blows it had absorbed in the Pacific. It was feared the adjusted Earth movements could go on for months – even years. Our badly wounded planet was trying to recover.

DAY FIVE: 6 September 1938

The Third Wave – The Ground War Begins

“The air was full of sound, a deafening and confusing conflict of noises – the clamorous din of the Martians, the crash of falling houses, the thud of trees, fences, sheds flashing into flame, and the crackling and roaring of fire.”
Eyewitness report on Ham Radio

As air attacks began to trail off operational world-wide radars noted a considerable drop in the number of Martian Flying Machines dropping out of orbit. It seemed for the most part the Martians had deployed all of the ground and air support forces they felt they needed to begin ground combat operations. The most destructive part of their “war of the worlds” was about to begin. They would pick their spots very carefully taking full advantage of weather and limited air cover. Very soon they would establish strong footholds in several starting points on Earth.

APOLLO FLASH: TO ALL COMMANDS: “RED SOIL” – ENEMY GROUND ATTACKS IMMINANT – BLOODY THE BASTARDS – GOOD LUCK AND GOOD HUNTING.

Despite the loss of several polar radar sites (north and south) we saw them coming. From both poles the Martians came out of the high ice in three waves in multiple diamond formations, just as one would expect based on past Martian history. The grand Martian strategy to take the surface of the Earth had begun. The first wave of machines flew at high altitude expected to work as high cover, flight control and reconnaissance. The second wave flew in at mid-level expected to engage any of our Earth air forces with the third wave flying in low and fast to land ground combat troops and weapons to begin the ground war. Every operational fighter we had went up to meet them, as well as many not really combat ready including several new ones right from the assembly lines. Our as yet unused bomber fleets were now put on 100% ready standby to bomb in mass any Martian ground concentrations they could get to.

From the South Pole the enemy attacked north in three formations landing ground forces at Cape Town South Africa, Puerto Natales, Chile and just west of Melbourne, Australia near Ballarat. (The landing at Puerto Natales was practically on top of one of our major Grain Storage Facilities G3 code named ‘Earth’.)

From the north the Martians flew south landing in an ice covered field just outside of Winnipeg, Canada, by a lake just north of Harbin, Manchuria and west of Stockholm, Sweden. Starting from these points the Martians moved out along the cardinal points in massive fan-shaped formations. I remember thinking at the time it seemed a bit odd the Martians would advance their ground attacks along primary magnetic points of the compass rather than follow geologic ground contours since the local magnetic fields on Mars are not global and were thus useless for compass navigation on their home world. However, considering how long the Martians had been on Earth the odds were they were just as good at Earth navigation as we are and probably much better. It is funny what one thinks of in times of great stress.

Out of polar orbit the Martians pounded the general area with Heat-Rays and landed a large force on top of the Giza Plateau quickly securing a five mile radius centered on the pyramids. The Martians had set up their “Central Terrain Command Center” at the same location they had favored thousands of years earlier. The Martians had come home! Landings were also made inside the MLZ, CLZ and SLZ. (They must have realized the significance of these areas.) However, due to our lack of radars and spotter coverage in these hostile areas it was difficult for us to estimate just how powerful these landings had been. We needed data that we simply did not have.

In most other areas spotters reported a very fast buildup of ground forces with Martian Walkers quickly moving out from their landing zones within minutes. At no point did it take the Martians longer than 30 minutes to begin moving with Walker operations. This was verification they had vastly improved their Walker capabilities. We also discovered they had brought to Earth three different types of Walkers. We called them small, medium and large. These deadly machines would spearhead their ground attacks. The medium sized Walkers closely resembled the ‘two-Martianed’ machines we had fought during the First Martian War. These had been improved as they no longer

had open cowls and were a good deal faster. (The Tango sniper teams would be disappointed.) The smaller single occupant Martian Walkers were about the size of the ones we had found buried at Giza and Cairo at around ten feet tall only these were much better built. We knew at once these machines could easily be used to enter and attack our underground facilities. The large Walkers were on the order of 35 feet in height and were truly powerful machines. These giant monsters held a team of five Martians and would prove to be the most deadly machines on the battle field in the days and weeks to come. All three models had Heat-Rays and all but the small Walkers were able to dispense Black Smoke which considering where they were likely to be deployed seemed a tactical error on the part of the Martians. One of my aids was quick to point out that “they had blown that one.” I was not so sure. From these landings the enemy would continue to re-enforce over the next few days.

We soon learned as the large Walkers moved these machines projected wide magnetic fields which disrupted local energy sources as well as local wireless transmissions. As they conquered territory devices left in their wake blocked all wireless for miles around.

Inside the Mexican Lawless Zone (MLZ)

Ham Radio report (no call sign) (unconfirmed): The Martians have landed all over Matamoros. Hundreds of them are walking around and firing death rays at just about...(transmission ends)

It was not long before contact with the enemy was made. At many of these landing areas the first troops to engage the enemy were local reserve forces backed by well armed police units. For the most part they suffered heavy losses with some noted exceptions. However, at no point during these first ground battles did any unit back down. They fought with great courage and determination well beyond what could be expected of part-time soldiers. It did not take long for regular pre-positioned combat units to engage the enemy with combined infantry, armor and artillery units supported by fighter/bombers. There was no single line of these first Martian advances not fully engaged in intense fighting by Committee or national forces within two hours of their arrival. The landings at Cape Town, Winnipeg and Melbourne also afforded our bombers the first opportunity to finally get into the fight.

THE FIRST BOMBER ATTACKS

It was time to carry the air war to the enemy. At Cape Town over 150 first line *Whitehead B4* jet bombers attacked the landing zones approaching from two directions with jet fighters leading the way. The same tactic was used over the Winnipeg landing zones only the bombers came in from the west in one massive triple “V” formation of 400 bombers beginning their approach near treetop level before climbing to bomb altitude. These bombers were led by *Thunder Jet* fighters but only after a first wave of jet fighters came screaming into the area from the east in order to deflect some of the Martian Flying Machines in position to cover their landing forces.

At Melbourne fighters from the Royal Australian Air Force (RAAF) once again swept in, followed by the bombers. After the attack a second wave of fighters swept the area to cover the retreating bombers. *Phoenix IIs* stationed in Melbourne soon followed going after the Martian Flying Machines flying high cover. During these three missions alone we lost 218 bombers and their crews with first reports indicating only moderate damage to Martian ground forces. Our bomber fleets had bloodied the Martians first landings but it had been a very costly affair – too costly. If we were to succeed we needed to take a close look at our bombing tactics. The Martians had limited our effectiveness by heavy air cover, ground to air Heat-Rays and quickly dispersing and moving out from their landing zones making it difficult to locate and destroy concentrated targets.

At the same time the Chinese Air Force began their attacks on Martian ground forces not with bombers but with jet fighter-bombers coming in at tree top level and dropping fire bombs mixed with high explosive bombs on the assembling Martians. The jets flew in waves from three directions in sets of twelve jets in each wave. For the most part they simply ignored the high flying machines and pounded the targets on the ground. As air reports came in I was amazed at just how fast our forces engaged the enemy. In 1901 it had taken many hours, even days. This time our response to meet the Martians on the ground came in a few hours and at times only minutes! The Chinese units had been most ready and had engaged the Martians faster than any other force. They must have caught the Martians off guard as their attacks were also the most effective of the day. They proved we had to hit the Martians fast or lose the initiative. Even then it was still a close thing as well as a costly one. The Chinese Air Force lost 25% of their fighters who engaged that invading force on the first day. Ground based mobile Heat-Rays had also taken their toll on the Chinese both in the air and on the ground.

Two hours after the first ground forces landed the second wave of enemy Walkers and supporting elements landed at nearby locations in positions to reinforce and fortify the first group of landings. The ever efficient and fast moving Martians were not wasting any time.

At all three northern landing zones the Martians deployed new ground forces north, east and west of their original landing sites. Near the southern landing zones the Martians deployed supporting forces east, west and north of their Melbourne landing, north and east of their Puerto Natales landing and north and east of their landings at Cape Town. These units pressed forward rapidly finding light resistance where they had landed. It would not take long for these additional Martian ground forces to link up and begin joint operations. Earth forces were soon in desperate battles with most of these new enemy units retreating as slowly as they could.

As for the Giza area the Martians simply began building up their strength in the general area from orbit moving out from Giza east, west, and south. Clearly this was to be their equatorial strong hold. It would soon expand to ten miles in diameter. Towards the east they attacked Cairo and overran the north end of the Suez Canal. It would be at Suez the Egyptian military showed their toughest metal. With their backs to the wall wave after wave of infantry and armor units flung themselves at the Martians who at one point were actually forced to pull back due to massed Egyptian artillery. This was 'home ground' for both combatants and no quarter was to be given on either side. The ten Earth built Walkers were reported to have done well in point combat against the Martians at Cairo. The fact we had re-built some of the Martian machines seemed to come as a surprise to the enemy.

During the final attack of the day Egyptian commandoes actually climbed on to several large Martian Walkers to plant explosive charges. One commando was able to find a small opening in the side of one machine and pumped machine gun rounds into the Walker until he was cut down by Martian fire. Several of these metal monsters were felled before the Martians were forced to turn their Heat-Rays on themselves to "wash" off the very determined Egyptians. It was reported that in the middle of the night a team of Jewish fighters known as the 'Knights of David' had made their way to the Martian command area killing several local Martian commanders.

By dawn the next day the Suez was in the 'hands' of the Martians as the Egyptian force who battled them in hand-to-hand combat had lost 97% of their attacking force. The Suez washed red that day with the blood of thousands of Egyptians and the bodies of hundreds of dead Martians as the "Lost Army" went into Egyptian history books. Later, Egyptian medals awarded for the highest courage against an enemy force would be named the "Red Cross of Suez." Six were awarded to surviving members of the Lost Army for their efforts on that day. One was awarded to the "unknown Egyptian who represented all members of the Lost Army."

At Alexander, Egypt our Committee Secret Service Communication Center Com 10 reported the area was now fully Martian occupied. This underground facility however, was still operational. For how long was anyone's guess. I recall it was at Alexander we found the first meteorite on Earth known to have come from Mars. One staff member suggested "they were back to re-claim their rock."

Despite all of the airpower Earth forces could deploy and despite every point on Earth where Martian forces had landed being counter-attacked, at no point along any of these lines of attack could our forces stop the Martians for any length of time. They were gaining ground with great speed as they fought day and night without pause. Defensive lines were collapsing fast. The best any of our ground forces could do at this time was slow them down, yet no matter what we did nothing was stopping them as the cost in lives and equipment continued to climb.

The crush of civilians massed along the roads away from these areas made it difficult to re-enforce our front line units in many areas. We would make few efforts to control the uncontrollable civilian masses as we continued to engage enemy forces. Killing the enemy had to hold the high ground of that discourse.

North east of Melbourne

Ham Radio report UVF18 (unconfirmed): After the Martians landed their cylinders, dozens of small walkers scattered out of the larger machine like a pack of wolves. Groups of three form a triangle and begin to...(transmission ends)

GROUND ATTACKS CONTINUE

At first glance the Martians appeared to indiscriminately kill anything that moved across their line of sight, both man and beast, but this made no logical sense as it would tend to sap a good deal of their combat strength and time to do so. With this in mind we set about to discover their combat tactical pattern which soon came to light. They were indeed killing everyone and everything in the areas they landed but as they organized themselves and moved out from their landing zones they focused on man-made infrastructure such as power lines and electrical generating plants, communication facilities as well as any medium or large population centers in their path attempting to choke them off. Clearly these attacks spoke to the Martians attempting to isolate and thus control large populations wherever they went. Firing on random humans would pass to specific targets. Their movements indicated they were setting up an interlocking grid pattern of forces controlling surface grid lines with ground forces while leaving the centers of the grid relatively untouched – at least for the preliminary operation. That way they could cover a great deal of ground in a short period of time. It also meant we would have plenty of room to hit them with our stay behind forces and hopefully do some real damage in the wake of their passing primary attacks.

Past wars had brought enemy administration to occupied territory. Not so with the Martians. They were not interested in such mundane matters. Death and total destruction were their only goals. In this war of annihilation mankind was not to be 'managed' it was to be destroyed as time and material would permit. Many of their rear forces which consist largely of hybrids and Martian *Bs* would get the job. The Martian *Bs* and hybrids were there to do the clean-up. The Martians *As* considered them to be nothing more than cannon fodder. We planned to oblige them. These areas would see some of the bloodiest close-in hand-to-hand fighting of the war.



German troops leave defensive positions to attack Martian ground forces

Inside Stockholm, Sweden

Ham Radio report SW61V (unconfirmed): Stockholm is under brutal attack by dozens of Martian machines. The military is powerless to stop them. Black Smoke is everywhere. The population is being slaughtered by the tens of thousands. You must send critical re-enforcements. Most of the city is burning. Everything is being destroyed. Nothing stops...(transmission ends)

Stockholm was the first major population center to come under sustained Martian ground attack. They had earlier sustained the weight of both aerial Heat-Ray and seismic attacks which were now followed by several waves of medium sized Martian Walkers trailed by squads of Martian *Bs* and hybrids. They also covered their forces with several Martian Flying Machines. Hitting the city from the west the Martians slammed into the cities' outer trenches and for a few minutes were halted by ignited black tar pits and Walker Traps which reportedly caught the Martians by surprise. Several of their machines fall victim to these traps which allowed military forces the opportunity to pour artillery and tank fire on the temporarily halted enemy. Several of the Walkers were hit and destroyed. However, the Martians continued on simply walking directly on top of their fallen comrades to continue their advance on the city. As they moved thick greasy Black Smoke began to pour from their forward machines. This was answered by Martian Gas Traps and thousands of fire pits being ignited which burned a good deal of the deadly Martian smoke but it was simply not enough. Building by building and street by street the Martians continued to advance seemingly contented to destroy any man-made structure they could see. Once again it would be reported that killing humans appeared to be a secondary target. Even as tens of thousands were being slaughtered, focus remained on the city itself. But only until that work was complete.

Within hours any recognizable section of Stockholm had vanished beneath the metal feet of the advancing Martians as they pushed all the way to the sea where tens of thousands of terrified people perished like rats dropping into the ocean attempting to flee the deadly Heat-Rays. This was not war, this was murder. It would not be long before Copenhagen, Oslo and Goteborg met a similar fate.

Not long after the battle for Stockholm began halfway around the world the Martians imitated their assault on Melbourne in Australia. Moving east and north east from their landing zones the Martians struck Melbourne defense lines along three points five miles wide. As bombers, fighter/bombers and *Phoenix IIs* sent in from Sydney continued to attack the Martians, both large and medium sized Walkers moved forward to make contact with the outer edges of the city. Firing their Heat-Rays in the direction of movement the Martians walked on what might best be called the world's most powerful minefields. Unknown even to the Committee outside of Sydney to insure absolute secrecy the Australians had planted a 200 yard wide closely packed set of mines north, east

and west of the Melbourne as well as around all of their major population centers. Many other cities around the world had minefields but none could come close to the ones which were set into three interconnected rings around Australian cities. These 'green circular city parks' as seen from above were death traps and the Aussies were about to show some of their best work to the advancing Martians. Fully three lines of Walkers, 70% of which were medium sized, had entered the 'fields' when three miles of these fields were exploded by cable controls. The effect was devastating. The explosion sent a shock wave over Melbourne which broke widows four miles away. (At least the few that still existed.) It also sent dozens of Martian machines along with the Martians flying into the air, many in different directions at the same time as they were ripped apart by the truly massive blasts.

As the smoke was clearing observers noted the Martians had stopped dead in their tracks as a deep silence commanded the ravaged field now covered with large trenches and dead Martians. For a full two minutes none of the machines left standing, most of which had yet to enter the minefield, made any movement. The Martians had taken their pause. Australian tanks and artillery now opened up a massive volley of fire. Then as one the medium sized Walkers began to turn and move north away from the field seemingly looking for an easier path to advance on the city. Not so for the large Walkers. They pulled their own trick out of the hat. Each of the large Walkers on the forward line simply pulled their legs up and began to hover in place. This was the first time we understood that these monsters could fly. They had not been able to fly Walkers in 1901 thus once again they had improved these machines.

Firing their Heat-Rays the Martians seemed to float over the fields with an easy grace setting down well beyond the edge of the deadly field prepared to continue their attack on Melbourne. The Australians estimated that during the mine field detonation they had destroyed at least 400 medium sized Walkers. This was the largest single loss imparted on the Martians by any combat force on Earth during the entire war. This amounted to around 15% of the Martian ground forces attacking the city at the time. The remaining enemy forces would not go down as easy and neither would Melbourne. There were few sections of Melbourne taken by the Martians which did not cost them heavily. It would be during the height of the fighting for the city that the Committee decided to dynamite seal the entrance tunnels to the Grain Storage Facility G4 at Melbourne code named 'Mars'. The Martians would eventually take Melbourne but they did not take G4. Sydney's turn would come next as the Aussies continued to make them pay dearly for every bloody inch of Australian soil.

Lower-Melbourne, Australia

Secure cable report to Sydney Committee Headquarters: LARGE MARTIAN WALKERS CAPABLE OF SHORT DISTANCE FLIGHT AT LOW ALTITUDES – MINE FIELD OPERATIONS SUCCESSFUL – ATTACKS ON CITY CONTINUE – HEAVY FIGHTING CONTINUES – BLACK SMOKE DEPLOYED – LOSSES MODERATE – MARS SEALED – GOD SAVE THE KING.

This information about the newly discovered flight capabilities of the large Walkers was immediately sent to all commands. Adjustments in defensive operations were once again required. The Martians were proving to be even more adaptable than we had anticipated. What we learned next out of Cape Town was even more disturbing. The Martians had brought small boats with them!

The fighting in and around Cape Town had been bloody and fierce but it did not last long once the beachheads had been established and strengthened. It had taken only hours for the Martians to overrun much of the southern African area from Cape Town to Worcester, Port Elizabeth to East London and Beaufort West. The Martian ground forces had swept a wide area with tremendous speed and brutality crushing everything in their path.

It was the final flash report from forces engaged in the fight that informed the Committee the Martians had deployed what amounted to small patrol boats around both Cape Town and Port Elizabeth. We had also lost our Sea Cave Facility, Blue 10 outside Cape Town which was now occupied by Martian water craft. Another new dimension had been added to the war. It was one we had anticipated but had not really expected to see.

POSEIDON VLF RADIO MESSAGE: TO ALL ATLANTIC SUBS (RELAYED TO APOLLO): MARTIANS HAVE WATER PATROL CRAFT OFF COAST OF SOUTHERN AFRICA – BE PREPARED TO ENGAGE AND DESTROY AT WILL – SEA CAVE FACILITY B10 OCCUPIED BY ENEMY FORCES.

The first reliable report we received at our London Committee Headquarter concerning conditions in and around the SLZ came from a Tango operative team who had managed to land on the northern coast by special submarine and set up an observation station. They were able to report that the Martians had set up a water operation center just west of Bargal. This gave the Martians effective control of the Gulf of Aden, the Red Sea all the way north to Cairo and the Suez Canal. The Red Sea was now in fact an enemy controlled “Red Sea.” Within days the SLZ would effectively be a Martian controlled area.

We still did not have any reliable information coming out of either the MLZ or the CLZ. The Americans would soon send people into the MLZ seeking just such information. What they discovered would shock them to the core. What they discovered would amount to planetary treason on a vast scale.

By the end of the day we received word that the Committee Space Launch Center at Cape Canaveral in Florida had been attacked by air and for the most part had been wiped off the map. The force which attacked this facility was well beyond what was needed to destroy it. The Martians really wanted complete destruction of the site. This was an emotional response from the enemy we would not have expected. Melted structures and burning debris was all that remained of the facility which had launched *Defense 1*. We had lost our capability – at least for the foreseeable future – to place satellites into Earth orbit. We also received confirmation our base at Thule had been completely destroyed.

When the dust began to settle (metaphorically speaking) by the end of the fifth day of war the Martians had lost a total of at least 620 flyers, but they held the high ground of orbital space and both poles. They had command of a dozen areas on Earth their ground forces had managed to rip from the people who had called these places home for thousands of years. They had destroyed several cities and were on the march in several areas. On our side Earth forces were fighting with every weapon we could bring to bear – and we were being pushed back along all fronts. Yet when compared with the speed of their ground attacks at this point during the 1901 war these Martians were in fact moving a good deal slower. Perhaps it was with planned deliberation they moved with caution after all they must have known they faced a much better prepared enemy than had been faced in 1901. We were much better armed than we were in 1901 but so were they. However, at the time I could not see how it could be due to most of our combat efforts as we engaged their front line machines and sustained great losses of men and equipment. It was later felt they were slower because they were coordinating attacks on a much wider front than in 1901 and it was over many more areas at the same time than we had seen in the early days of the First Martian War. They were in fact gaining more ground by this time in 1901 because they were attacking so many moiré areas simultaneously.

DAY SIX: 7 September 1938

Continuing their air operations this day saw the Martians dropping Black Smoke canisters on several populated areas focusing on Western Europe and the United States even though they had yet to land large ground forces in most of these areas. This was the first time the Martians had dropped Black Smoke on any location from the air. All previous Black Smoke attacks (including all such attacks during the First Martian War) had been deployed by ground forces pumped out by the Walkers. Once again the Martians had adapted new tactics.

These attacks seemed almost as a test of their effectiveness as they were not distributed over large areas nor did they use this new method to attack more than two dozen cities all of which held medium sized populations such as San Diego, California and Bournemouth, England. This also meant that they were not as well defended as larger cities and thus much safer to bomb. I could only guess, but I imagined from the Martian's point of view these attacks were not wholly successful as the rains brought on by their attacks on our atmosphere and their fire causing Heat-Ray attacks on our surface structures destroyed a good deal of the effectiveness of these Black Smoke canister bombings. It should also be noted that when these canisters were used on larger population centers which were defended with our own Heat-Ray devices we were able to incinerate much of the low flowing greasy smoke which came into range of our Heat-Rays. Once again we had proof we could, under the correct conditions, defeat one of their most effective weapons they had used against our planet in 1901. We had learned a few new tricks of our own and we were learning more on the run. As for our stockpiles of mustard gas all Committee commands were now authorized to use the deadly gas at their discretion. The Martian attacks had taken the gloves off our own use of this type of warfare.

YELLOWSTONE SUPER VOLCANO

Although noted mostly for advancing Martian ground forces consolidating and continuing their attacks from their landing zones this day did see at least one major attack on the planet itself. (Several smaller areas also saw geologic attacks.) That major planetary attack point focused on Yellowstone National Park in the American state of Wyoming. Long known as a geologic hot spot the entire area had been warping up and outward since the early 1920s now thought to have risen at least twenty feet at the central caldera which measures an incredible 30 by 15 miles diameter. This is the mouth of a single huge super volcano, one of several on Earth, which last erupted violently around 600,000 years ago. When it did erupt that massive event sent debris out so far and so fast that molten rocks from that single blast were propelled into low Earth orbit and had formed a ring around the Earth! Yellowstone is in fact the largest and potentially the most destructive super volcano on Earth. On this day the Martians would attack this continental mantle hot spot with 80 Martian Flying Machines. A clear indication of the importance of this target.

Coming in from the north the Martians flew in four groups of twenty machines on a curved path out of the pole towards Yellowstone. The Martians were tracked on radar along most of their flight path as they appeared to fly away from areas we had stationed more than just a few air resources. At several points along the way as they flew closer to the ground they did encounter some resistance but most of the enemy craft arrived safely at the park. Their flight paths showed they were keeping close watch on our air resources. Orders were sent out for air commanders to keep close eyes on our covered aircraft and ensure they were not lined up in easy to attack areas to be possibly destroyed on the ground.

Wasting no time, spotters reported that the Martians had begun to circle the huge caldera firing dozens of seismic devices around the entire rim of the ancient volcano. Within ten minutes at least 350 seismic devices had been delivered to the target. The last machine was out of the area

within twenty minutes of the arrival of the first flyer. Needless to say, with this many devices launched at such a relatively small target the two Cobra teams assigned to the general area did not even bother to respond – they had no chance of success. They did cable a report to Committee Headquarters in Lower-New York City detailing the attack. Within minutes the devices went off. It would be the first – and the only – time a Cobra team could report on the strange “energy hum” given off by so many devices at once. It was to make one nauseous and difficult to keep one’s balance which was greatly affected with headaches and watery eyes being common. More than a few people in the general area simply vomited due to the vibrations which “seemed to come from within.”

Months later we received an eyewitness report. “The ground began to vibrate almost imperceptibly at first as if you did not quite know if something was happening or not. But as the intensity increased steam began to issue from the great area on the south side of the ancient caldera. This was soon followed by massive venting of gases and ash springing from almost every portion of the entire mouth of the caldera. Before the ash and steam could cover most of the ground it was clear that the entire floor of the caldera was on fire as molten rock flowed in and over the cracks in the walls as if a mighty flaming river had become a massive water fall.”

Violent volcanic explosions which began to rock the area could be heard at least 500 miles away. One report stated “one of the fountains of lava sprayed its molten rock and ash at least 10,000 feet into the air.” The only question was: Would this event end with a truly massive explosive eruption on par with the last major event some 600,000 years ago? It would be several weeks before we felt comfortable with an answer. Geologists working in Canada, the United States and the Committee would finally report the Martians had inadvertently released so much gas and lava from so many points at the same time the attack not only drained a great deal of material from the underlying lava chamber but it had released so much natural gas pressure that had been increasing for thousands of years that a massive eruption on the level of 600,000 years ago would in fact no longer be a concern. In short, the Martians had used too many of their devices at one time to cause such an explosive eruption. They had managed to cause Yellowstone to put massive amounts of ash and steam as well as other more toxic gases into the atmosphere for the next two years which was a great plus for them. What they failed to do was cause a massive explosion which would have surely cut the heart out of the center of the United States not to mention the devastation to the entire planet for years.

APOLLO FLASH: TO ALL COMMANDS: MARTIAN LANDINGS MADE AT WICK SCOTLAND – IVIGTUT GREENLAND – PORT HARRISON, MC MURRAY, CALGARY CANADA – PETROPAVLOVSK, PETROZAVODSK, KIROV RUSSIA – KUSHIRO JAPAN – ULAN MONGOLIA – BUNBURY, WOOMERA, BROKEN HILL, DUBBO AUSTRALIA – RAWSON ARGENTINA.

Even though we had lost contact with our Grain Storage Facility G3, code named ‘Earth’ at Puerto, Natales, Chile soon after the Martians landed, we were later sent a message reporting that before the staff were killed they had managed to dynamite the main tunnel entrance leading into the underground facility effectively sealing it off from the enemy. They had given their lives to protect this vital storehouse of grains. It would take some weeks for the Martians to gain entrance if they had the time. We planned to make certain they did not have the time.

POSEIDON VLF RADIO MESSAGE: TO ATTACK SUBMARINES ATLANTIC – TASK FORCE BRAVO – ASSEMBLE AT POINT C-184 – TASK FORCE DELTA TO POINT D-014.

With that message ten attack submarines from Task Force Bravo attached to ‘Poseidon’ made their way to a point several miles off the coast of Mossel Bay. From there the force would

coordinate an attack on the Martian boats now patrolling off the southern coast of Africa. It was time to take the battle for the seas to the Martians.

Radio intercepts informed the Committee that the Martians had sent instructions to their hybrid operatives to begin sabotage operations at all designated locations they could travel to. All commands were advised of the potential for sabotage by hybrids which would cause many area commanders to begin whole scale round ups of any remaining free hybrids. Orders were issued by 'Apollo' that any hybrid caught committing any type of sabotage was to be summarily shot! Posters were put up to make the order clear to everyone. All Directors sent out their agreements.

Within several hours of our radio intercept reports came in of several assassinations of top leaders in China, India, Brazil, Canada, Algeria, France, Germany and Korea. In each case the assassin was a hybrid and all were executed on the spot except the hybrid captured in India. That hybrid was practically dismembered one piece at a time by its interrogators before it was "allowed to die". These deaths caused several hybrids to be removed from sensitive positions in the Committee as well as increased body guard detachments assigned to leaders in all Committee offices around the world. My guard staff was increased to sixteen very well armed men and none were hybrids. Six were Tango operatives.

CS *Tunguska* reported its location to CS *Atlantic* 'Poseidon' as being just off the Port of Spain continuing to head south. Final instructions as to where to deliver their cargo had not yet been sent to the crew. They were however informed by their captain they were carrying an atomic bomb. Sydney Command Center was to coordinate this final leg of the voyage as the submarine delivered its cargo to an aircraft carrier which would fly the weapon to its target. However, with the Panama Canal no longer operational the mission was passed on to 'Poseidon' by 'Apollo.' Poseidon then ordered the submarine to continue south to a rendezvous point with Committee aircraft carrier CS *Horizon* now ordered to a position just off the northern coast of South Georgia Island. From there the weapon would be loaded on a jet fighter/bomber or a *Phoenix II* and 'delivered' to its target.

DAY SEVEN: 8 September 1938

On this day it snowed in Cairo. At the heart of the snow was a black greasy ash. It had the sweat smell of rotting death. There were no clear skies reported over Earth on that day. In higher latitudes digging out after one of the daily snowstorms was becoming the norm. It was a situation the Martians found difficult to operate in as there was very little snow falling on Mars despite the continuous cold temperatures. Snow drifts on Mars are practically non-existent.

All around the world along with reports of air combat and Martian ground movements came word of strange and violent weather. Our planet's atmosphere was clearly under great stress as snow and hail began falling in areas which had never before seen such events. Hurricane force winds were pushing along great mountain ranges while cold desert winds pushed dust and sand thousands of miles along equatorial regions. Tremendously powerful storms in the Atlantic, Pacific and Indian Oceans generating cyclonic winds upwards of 200 miles per hour and greater were driving destructive waves across much of these open areas, many now moving towards populated coastal areas. Torrential sheets of muddy rain were hitting the vast plains of North and South America as well as the great plains of Russia and China. In some areas the great fires had been exhausted by those torrential rains where other areas were being greatly expanded by huge wind storms. As strange dark reddish sunsets marked much of our wounded world, those who could still see dust covered sunsets reported high altitude lightening appearing to cross horizontally for hundreds of miles at energy levels not thought possible. Lightening strikes in many northern areas were hitting at energies and numbers never before experienced as great amounts of energy injected into the

atmosphere by massive volcanic events was being discharged back into the Earth. Some reports spoke of loud claps of thunder going off for days at a time like some continuous roar of distress. At New Madrid in the American State of Illinois an ancient fault in the Earth broke with a force of 9.1 on the Thomas Scale ringing church bells 1000 miles away in Boston. One writer would later recall it was as if “the very Earth was screaming in pain.” It would be difficult to disagree with that observation by anyone who was lucky enough to live through these unprecedented events. Many lower lying areas around the world were now being flooded by the massive melting of glacial ices and torrential rains. Most deltas such as the Mississippi and Mekong were already under water as was 50% of the American state of Florida.

THE GREAT AIR ATTACKS ON THE COMMAND CITIES

Despite the tremendous activity in the atmosphere this day saw Martians returning to aerial attacks on selected large population centers undercover of very bad weather. This time however the Martians would not only attack in mass a limited number of cities they would do so from mid and low altitudes expecting to lose more than a few of their flying machines but also expecting to do a great deal of damage to their selected targets. On this seventh day of the war the Martians concentrated these attacks on New London, New York City, Sydney and New Washington Center in order to soften up the defenses of our prime cities. We had advanced warning of their attacks from intercepted and de-coded Martian radio traffic. It was clear they understood our strategic command centers were located in these cities. They were in fact attacking the Committee itself and they damn well knew where to find us!

It goes without saying the Martians had decided to attack the most heavily defended points on Planet Earth. Each of these cities were built with great strength and ringed with layer after layer of weapons designed to defend against any type of attack the Martians would bring to them either on the ground or from the air. As an example in New London we had deployed nearly 4000 anti-aircraft guns, 445 solid rocket firing platforms, 153 ground and building level Tesla Heat-Rays, over 25,000 barrage balloons, over 800 high beam spotlights to blind the Martians and thousands of high intensity radio speakers (for use against ground forces), thousands of metallic balloons for release to confuse the enemies electronic equipment backed up by radio and radar jammers and one full Army Group numbering 179,000 combat troops with 2000 tanks and 6000 artillery pieces. These forces also held 52 of our own small Walkers taken directly from Martian plans and all of them had small Heat-Rays. (They were deployed underground.)

New London was also ringed by thousands of minefields, Black Smoke burn platforms, fire trenches and over 9000 Martian Walker Traps. In the air we could still launch 82 *Phoenix IIs* and 287 jet fighters (a very small defensive air force to be sure), not to mention the six submarines under the Thames River ready to engage the enemy. And that was just what we had deployed on the surface! New York City, Sydney and New Washington Center all had similar forces prepared to defend their ground. (There was no attack submarine at New Washington Center with one command submarine, *CS Tiger Fish*, prepared to evacuate leadership standing by submerged beneath the Potomac River.) For the most part, considering the strength of our enemy it was pretty much an even fight. At least we had hopes it was.

As soon as we understood where the Martians planned to attack, New York City deployed eight rocket capable submarines in a circle around the city (two were left off shore as reserves and to insure a communication link to outside forces). Sydney formed their submarines in an arch just off shore again deploying eight of the ten. At New London we ‘parked’ six of our submarines in a line under the Thames River cutting across the city. They would be prepared to “pop up” and fire before

going back underwater. They were also prepared to sail into Lower-London to evacuate the command group if the need should arise. I was determined to not let that happen.

As the Martians continued to press their ground attacks around the world, mostly supported by limited air cover eight hundred Martian Flying Machines came out of the north flying south towards New York City, New London and New Washington Center. Out of the South Pole flew 300 flyers heading for Sydney. We estimated that was just about as many Martian flyers as they could put in the air at the time. The great air battle for our command cities had begun. The fifth of September had seen the greatest use of Martian air power during the war on a wide range of targets around the world. This day would see the most concentrated air power of the war played out on only four populated targets.

The first fighters to engage the enemy were launched from six carriers stationed in the North Atlantic. Of the 142 jets sent up to engage the enemy only 22 returned to their ships. Six Martian Flying Machines had been destroyed. Once again costs had been high but once again our forces did not pause in giving battle to the bloody Martians.

NEW LONDON

I was in our Lower-London Command Center when the first wave arrived over the capital. By our radar count (not fully reliable by this time due to loss of some facilities and general atmospheric conditions) around 280 enemy flyers were on the way to pound this city into the ground. My orders were clear to our air forces. Any available combat aircraft along Martian flight paths were ordered to attack in strength but to engage in hit-and-run tactics only. *Phoenix IIs* were ordered to stay with the Martian formations all the way to London. This order naturally left several areas with little or no air coverage but considering the number of Martian Flying Machines assigned to these attacks there was not much more expected from the enemy in the air at other nearby locations. Confirmation came when battle reports around the world spoke of Martian ground attacks operating with little or no air cover. This was an opportunity we took full advantage of as commands around the world sent in wave after wave of high altitude bombers to attack the leading edges of Martian fronts. At several points these bomber attacks actually halted the Martians for upwards of half a day! Martian air resources were beginning to thin out a bit. They had clearly underestimated our strength and capabilities in the air. I felt then as I do now they had also underestimated our determination to fight them at all costs.

These fighter efforts brought down only eight of the inbound Martian flyers with three returning to their arctic base damaged. Our pilots were having a very difficult time trying to locate the enemies' aircraft in this miserable weather. Their onboard radars were not working all that well either. All combat aircraft assigned to New London were then ordered up to attack the inbound Martians and destroy as many as they could before they could reach London. However, they were not to engage the enemy over the city. New London itself would fight the Martians. There would be far too many munitions going into the air to allow safe over-flight by our jets. After doing what they could the jets were ordered to fly off to reserve holding areas in order to be available if and when the Martians attacked on the ground. We would need them at a later time, although some fighters disobeyed orders and stayed to help fight off the Martians. *Phoenix IIs* flying high cover would remain in the fight but only at higher altitudes.

Before dawn, not that we could see it, the Martians made their first run at New London from medium altitude. This group came in firing their Heat-Rays while simultaneously dropping seismic devices and Black Smoke canisters. It did not take long for black greasy smoke to begin moving across large areas of Upper-London. Once again burn paths and anti smoke incineration teams went after the smoke to very good effect. The seismic devices did much better this time as hundreds of

already damaged buildings fell to these devices. With this second seismic attack on the city we did experience a few tunnel collapses but nothing larger than 100 feet in any one area and only one major collapse south of the Thames which did reach into the top street level in Lower-London. Repair teams were soon building holding walls around both ends of the collapse to seal it off. This was to ensure that surface Black Smoke attacks could not filter into Lower-London. By their attack pattern it was clear the Martians had pretty much been able to map out the city. Their hybrid spies had done a good job. Although the Heat-Ray attacks were directed on the surface it was clear their true targets must have been situated in Lower-London.

One group of enemy flyers concentrated their attacks on our surface defense systems including our Heat-Ray towers, high intensity speakers, powerful spotlights and rocket platforms while the second group pounded the surface directly above our command areas, power control areas and Committee offices. They had hit the surface areas above our Command Center, Communications Center, Radar Control Center, SAGED computer facility, Tango Operations Group, 1 and 2, CAIG Headquarters, the Cabinet Security Service facility and at least 52 entrance way facilities. (These hits must have been in preparation for ground attacks.) They had even hit 'Tea Drinker's' area but missed hitting his command train directly under the reinforced railroad tunnel he and his command staff were in. My backup, 'Tea Drinker', ordered his command train to move with caution to a secondary location. And while the surface of these areas would have the appearance of blackened melted deserts – devoid of any life or structure – by the end of the day our layer-upon-layer construction over our most critical underground facilities all held. To take these areas the Martians would need to knock on the door and come in! We would be giving them a very 'warm welcome' when they did.

Before the attacks began every single barrage balloon was launched and every radio and radar jammer was activated. To be honest the balloons did not seem to have much effect on low flying Martians but we did see a marked difficulty in controlling their flying machines anytime they came within close range of our radio/radar jammers. Some of Tesla's magic was having an effect.

Mid-way through the air battle over London the Martians began to pay special attention to radio areas – that would cost them. We knew of course the Martians honed in on any type of radio transmission and had expected these facilities to come under attack which is why we matched many of them with Tesla's radar controlled Heat-Rays and rocket platforms as well as many of our anti-aircraft batteries which themselves were mated with our high beam spotlights to blind the enemy. In total the low flying Martians were able to destroy 82 of our Heat-Rays and several radar stations but it cost the Martians 69 of their flying machines. After these attacks we would be forced to reposition the remaining Heat-Rays and spotlights, but that force had kept the Martians from doing greater damage than they could have done if they were not there as our defense forces had taken the measure of the Martians with their own technology.

By the end of the day the Martians headed back towards the high ice leaving at least one-third of New London burning but very little damage had been inflicted on Lower-London. We had lost another 106 jet fighters and 18 *Phoenix IIs*. For the time being we had saved hundreds of thousands of lives and on this day had beaten back the Martians in the air at least to a draw at one location. However, we also knew their ground forces which landed in Ireland were still sweeping south. It would not be long before those Martian Walkers lined up to attack New London in force. This time we were ready.

NEW YORK CITY

Within minutes of New London coming under air attack the first wave of what would total 310 Martian Flying Machines began to hit in and around Upper-New York City with pulsed Heat-Rays.

United States and Committee fighters from both ground and carrier locations slammed into the Martians from three directions well away from the city and battled them all the way in. Now their air crews would engage the enemy at every level in the air as massive thunder storms once again pounded the city. Their Heat-Rays would do a good deal of damage but the storms they had caused became an enemy to them perhaps more powerful than man could ever be. Time and time again as the Martians fought off our determined fighters, they continued to hit targets on the ground with their deadly Heat-Rays and time-after-time in places the torrent of rain put out the fires almost as fast as the Martians could set them. The Martians could hit and destroy buildings and even small areas but for massive destructive power they needed their melted steel and concrete to spread the flames. Seemingly the “Sky gods” over New York City were fighting back!

Within a few minutes the Martians began dropping their seismic devices; dozens of them turning away from their Heat-Ray operations for a time. It was then our own ground and tower based radar controlled Heat-Rays opened up on the Martians who had finally come into range. It was clear we were giving as good as we were getting but only at point black range as the weather situation had done much to cut down on the effectiveness of our Heat-Rays as well. This would soon become a point-to-point slug fest between the Martians and the men on these weapons. By the end of the day 49 of our Heat-Rays and crews were destroyed but they were able to take down 39 of the enemies’ aircraft. The Heat-Ray at the top of the Empire State Building and ten floors below it no longer existed. Before they evaporated it was noted this one team had taken the measure of no less than three enemy craft destroying two and leaving one flying off trailing heavy black smoke. The fact that a majority of the building was still standing amazed me when I read the reports coming out of Lower-New York City.

The people of New York City could report one small victory when they cabled our headquarters in New London that at least one Martian Flying Machine had been luckless enough to fly over Liberty Island. This long held Martian Trap ‘removed itself from the map’ along with one Martian Flying Machine.

For two hours the air battle and air to ground attacks continued even as the seismic devices went off. As with London this second seismic attack brought down hundreds of buildings most of which had been damaged by earlier attacks. Due to the storms the Martian Heat-Ray attacks had not done nearly the amount of damage one would have expected considering the number of flyers which had attacked the city. Nevertheless, at least fifteen openings into Lower-New York City were hit and damage to these points was considerable. It was clear Lower-New York City had also been mapped out by the Martians and as with London, the surface areas above Committee Command and Control Centers were hit very hard leaving not one structure left standing above these critical points. Destruction in these areas had been complete. Those surfaces were now covered with glowing black glass! (This combination of melted building materials mixed with melted rock and soil would later be called ‘Martianite.’) In several areas images of people sired into nearby walls, streets and large rocks were scattered about like ghosts. All that remained were the shadows. In some areas one could count hundreds of these reminders of people who had once called these areas home.

One difference was noted when no Black Smoke canisters were dropped on the city. It was thought that the weather may have played a part in that decision.

NEW WASHINGTON CENTER

When the Americans rebuilt their capital after the First Martian War government officials (re: Teddy) quickly decided to rebuild most major federal buildings on their original sites but only as structural facades. None of the buildings including the Supreme Court, the Houses of Congress, and much of the White House and many more were in fact not real inhabited structures. All of the working offices

of government were built deep underground. They had been interconnected by a vast network of reinforced tunnels which included roads and rail lines. President Roosevelt had insisted that at the very least the President's Oval Office would be built above ground to "demonstrate a connection to the people". (There was of course another much larger office for the President well protected underground.) All other working and living areas of the White House were underground reachable by several stairways and elevators including one very large one which could accommodate at least two cars at the same time.

When compared to other above ground cities around the world New Washington Center had the fewest actual real above ground government buildings than anywhere else. It was indeed a false city of the people. Many of these false buildings however took advantage of this fact and did have anti-aircraft units, rocket platforms and Heat-Ray weapons hidden inside. Locally New Washington Center was known as the 'Hollow City'. Hollow or not when the Martians flew by they were greeted with a tremendous welcome of defensive weapons not to be outdone anywhere. The Americans were determined to defend their 'Capital' even if most of its surface construction was a false one. As with most governmental faces there was much to be found under its wide surface streets and false fronts.

The attack on New Washington Center came from the east flying out of a huge bank of black clouds which had hidden the Martian force nearly to the edge of the city. The intensity of the energy discharges of these storms was playing hell with our radars. The storm would hit the city at almost the same time as the Martians. The fact the Martians used the storm as cover indicated they knew they needed it. It also meant our air attacks were having an effect they had perhaps not expected. Every available fighter the Americans could field in the area was in on the fight.

APOLLO FLASH: TO ALL COMMANDS: MARTIANS NOW USING STORM FRONTS AS COVER – EARTH AIR ATTACKS APPEAR TO BE EFFECTIVE – CONTINUE AIR OPS IN MASS AS MUCH AS FEASIBLE – CONTINUE TO WEAR THEM DOWN.

Coming in from medium altitude the Martians sent in six waves all of which dropped hundreds of Black Smoke canisters and dozens of seismic devices, while their Heat-Rays were used to clear a path in the air for their flying machines. It was noted this was the first time in the air war they had used their deadly rays as cover rather than attack.

On the ground defense forces were firing volley after volley of solid rocket and anti-aircraft fire at the passing Martians but most of our Tesla Heat-Rays focused on burning pathways through the thick black smoke being laid down by the enemy. The Martians had not yet flown low enough for effective use of our Heat-Rays or high intensity lights against their aircraft. The Americans however were taking out a few of their flyers with intensive ground fire.

In the air both *Phoenix IIs* and *Thunder Jets* were engaging enemy aircraft in what can only be described as an all out effort to attack and destroy as many of the 200 Martian Flying Machines as they could. This was a massed dog fight at low, medium and high altitudes which was keeping most, but not all, of the Martians busy and thus many were unable to focus on attacking the city. After only fifteen minutes a second wave of fighters was able to join the battle over New Washington Center but these were not Martian machines these were American fighters coming off the USS *Lexington*, USS *Concord* and the USS *Philadelphia* numbering 53 first line *Phoenix II* fighters. They too had come in out of the Atlantic storm front now beginning to hit the city with sleet and torrential rains. This time however, the Martians, paying close attention to the aircraft already engaged, did not see them coming as the Americans flew directly at the massed fighters at two levels downing an incredible ten Martian Flying Machines in the first two minutes engaging the enemy with new air-to-air missiles, pin point Heat-Rays and machinegun fire. One pilot yelled over the radio that "the Martians are dropping like flies. Keep going. Hit the squid bastards as hard as you can."

Seeing the new air action anti-aircraft batteries stopped firing at higher altitudes to lessen the odds of hitting one of our own aircraft. However, they did continue firing on numbers of low flying Martians several of which were still making Heat-Ray and seismic runs on the city. Fighting for only fifteen minutes longer with only moderate damage to the city the Martians broke off the fight and headed north. For the first time in the war the Martians had actually been forced to disengage and retreat from an air battle! In total they lost 43 of their flying machines with several more limping away trailing black smoke. Our forces lost 19 *Phoenix IIs* and 39 *Thunder Jets*. As the Martians headed north every available *Phoenix II* in the area went up to meet them causing the loss of six more of our aircraft but costing the Martians eight more of their machines. (Most of these had been damaged during the attack on Washington and were picked off as the Americans and Canadians attacked the stream of Martian Flying Machines heading towards the Arctic ice fields.) It had been costly but the Americans had finally won a hard fought air battle! More over they had prevented the city from being widely damaged along with what would have been a great loss of life. It would however be a short lived victory as the Martians would soon return.

SYDNEY

By the time 300 Martian Flying Machines were in position to attack Sydney from the air, Martian ground forces had fought their way north and were stationed just outside our Southern Command Center. This would be the first time such a massive enemy air force had attacked a fortified city while at the same time attacking with strong ground forces. This would be a determined well supplied and well armed attack.

When word came that such a large number of Martian Flying Machines were headed for Sydney flash orders were sent out by 'Titan' calling in every available fighter within a 100 mile radius to converge on the city. Expecting to receive this titanic blow 'Whisky Drinker' pulled his armored Command Rail Car into Lower-Sydney. He had been stationed just outside the city in an area now in the 'hands' of the Martians. Titan had sent out an earlier VLF message to Triton onboard the submarine CS *Pacific* requesting additional missile firing submarines to come to the aid of Sydney. Fifteen submarines were soon on their way to take positions off shore. Titan had also sent an urgent flash message to the commander of the southern Pacific fleet for battleships and aircraft carrier support. Titan was informed four battleships had already been sent steaming his way for several days in anticipation of an attack on Sydney based upon earlier radar landing data and the attack on Melbourne. Six aircraft carriers were also steaming his way and their jets and *Phoenix IIs* would be available for action over the city in less than eight hours.

Responding to requests Brisbane, located just north of the city, sent in fifteen *Phoenix IIs* which represented nearly half of their compliment of advanced fighters. The government of New Zealand out of Auckland sent in four cruisers and a medium size aircraft carrier the RNZ *Nelson*. They were also prepared to send in a bomber wing of 48 aircraft if an appropriate target could be designated by Titan. Just as the first Martian flew over Sydney the sky became clear for the first time in days.

In series the Martians came at Sydney on the ground from three directions with large Walkers leading the way. These were followed by medium sized Walkers who were themselves followed by Martian *B* combat forces riding for the first time in what must be called armored troop carriers, but these were on tracks not wheels. All of these elements came straight in firing Heat-Rays as forward cover and releasing thick greasy Black Smoke. Low flying Martians covering the assault swept in front of the Walkers pumping Heat-Rays into the ground which set off several but not all of our mines. Some were deeply buried and could not be detonated in this manner. At the edge of the first mine fields the large Walkers stopped and as one rose into the air and began pouring fire into the

mine fields and beyond. Behind this wall of fire the armored Martians simply drove into the field. Dozens of these armored vehicles sacrificed themselves exploding into the air as they came into contact with the mines. As far as equipment and ‘manpower’ were concerned this was a very expensive way to attack a heavily defended mine field. It was clear the Martians could not have cared less. Despite their losses the murderous hordes of Martians continued to advance. The Martians clearly understood the value of Sydney.

The Martians were detonating lanes in the field which would allow the smaller Walkers, follow up armor and Martian *B* infantry to move towards the city. As the fields erupted with explosives the large Walkers once again pulled their legs up and coasted over the field. This time however the Aussies were ready. Using Melbourne as an example the Australians deployed tanks, artillery and Heat-Rays into large teams (combat packages) behind the mine fields ready to pour fire on the large Walkers as they passed over the mines. The moving wall of 57 large Walkers was met with a massive volley of fire from the 450 Aussie guns. The fire was so thick at times the air appeared to turn gray as Walker after Walker took hit after hit. Even then it would take several direct hits to even stop a Walker let alone destroy one. These were very well armored machines. To be sure they were the kings of the battlefield but they were by no means invincible. It was estimated Aussie gunners fired at least 20,000 rounds at the advancing Heat-Ray firing enemy. In the “Battle for the Mine Fields” the Martians would eventually lose 39 large Walkers before they were able to fire point blank on the Australian gun crews. When the Australians were finally forced to retreat the enemy was still moving forward but at a decidedly slower pace having left an additional 4500 Martian *B*s, several dozen armored vehicles and at least 27 smaller Walkers on the field. There was no time to celebrate – the Martians had fought their way inside Upper-Sydney!

Attacking from the north and south of the city the Martians entered the western edge of Sydney. Destroyers and cruisers, which had steamed full ahead to the aid of Sydney, began firing from their off shore positions on the Martians. As the battleships arrived off the coast they immediately began firing directly over the city on to Martian forces moving in a deep line from the west. The Martians would lose 26 flyers over Sydney and many more Walkers on this day. The battle for Sydney had begun and would continue for days as bombing and strafing runs from both Australian and New Zealand air forces pressed hard as the ground fighters continued to press hard on the Martians.

TITAN FLASH: TO ALL COMMANDS: MARTIANS NOW FIELDING SMALL AND MEDIUM SIZED TRACKED ARMORED VEHICLES FOR TROOP TRANSPORT – HAVE HEAT-RAYS – TRACKS VULNERABLE.

THE MARTIANS CONTINUE TO ADVANCE

With essential close in air support Martian ground forces continued to press forward on all fronts. They had made their way south from their Scottish landing zones all the way to Edinburgh where Scottish regiments met them with heavy tank and artillery fire holding a line backed by mostly prop-driven fighters for a few hours until a wave of medium and large Walkers simply walked over their own dead to push the determined Scots back to a line formed ten miles south of Edinburgh. There they linked up with a re-enforced British army group posed to slam into the Martians. It was at this line that thousands of lightly armed Scots, mostly civilians, would wait for the machines to pass over their positions before coming up to engage the first wave of Martian *B* foot soldiers in bloody hand-to-hand combat. 1200 Scots under their colors flying and with the pipes calling threw themselves at the heavily armed Martians. This two hour “Battle for the Pastures” would go down in Scottish history. When it was all over no more than fifty Scots were able to walk off the field. The Martians however had lost at least 2500 of their own. By the end of the day the Scottish flag still held the

ground even though they were now completely cut off from other Earth forces. They had not given up a single yard of the 'Pasture'. After the war the proudest boast heard from a Scot was "I fought at the Pastures."



Aftermath of the "Battle for the Pastures"

By this time most of Sweden was now Martian occupied territory as the Martians pressed west into Norway but not before the Swedish Navy pounded Martian ground forces with gunfire off of Sundsvall. The redoubtable Swedes would continue the fight with guerrilla warfare aided by Tango Special Forces troops who had landed by submarine along their west coast. Their task was to organize local stay-behind units and with these units attack and destroy any supporting Martian rear forces. In other words, kill as many Martian *Bs* as they could find. The *Bs* were the weak link in the Martian chain even though they were still tough fighters.

From their landings in Russia the Martians had pushed in every direction towards Kotlas, Perm, Yaroslavl, Ryazan, and soon on to the outskirts of Moscow. Stalin would not be just waiting. From Moscow he sent out ten divisions of armor and infantry to attack the first line of Martian machines. Many of these forces did not make it back to the city but they took many Martians with them and did slow the Martian advance. Few cable reports were coming out of Russia from any area. Without up to date information it would be difficult to send Committee forces into the area to help any Russian efforts. Cable lines however were still operational. Several urgent messages were sent requesting updates from 'Vodka Drinker'.

Along a line from Kamloops in the west to Hearst in the east the Martians held a wide plain of Canada preparing to move south into the United States. The ruins of Moose Jaw, Regina and Winnipeg were now Martian controlled areas. Specially trained cold weather troops, mostly tough well equipped Eskimos, had been held back in order to spearhead stay behind operations. Now was the time to attack. They would search out and destroy supply depots and "any stray Martians we can find".

From Cairo the Martians had swept into Libya west and south into northern Sudan. The north end of the Nile was now held by the Martians. They patrolled the river with small patrol craft armed with mounted Heat-Rays.

In the south of Africa the enemy was moving north on a line from Walvis Bay on the west coast to Mbobane on the east, cutting through Mafeking driving deep into their secondary lines of defense. Our facility at Johannesburg had gone radio silent. Nothing more was coming through even on secure cable. We should have been able to keep in contact with our Underground Military Base MB5 code named 'Epsilon' at Johannesburg. We would continue to monitor their frequencies. So far

nothing was stopping Martian advances in southern Africa as they continued to push north. There was very little in the way of combat forces in the area to stop them or even slow them down. The Martians were picking their spots attacking one area and leaving others untouched. They seemed to have a clear idea of where our communications and power facilities were to be found. They had mapped out exactly when and where they needed to attack for the greatest effect. They were not wasting any efforts in this war as they passed up areas less developed than others.

On the tip of South America the Martian front had spread from Concepcion on the west coast across to Bahia Blanca on the east. South of this line came the first reports of humans being taken for food. Disturbing reports were now coming in from Africa and Asia as well that the Martians had begun gathering people up and herding them into enclosures. We knew they would be using these people to feed on and there was little to be done. Stay-behind forces were ordered to do what they could. Waves of terrified people running for their lives from the deadly Black Smoke and frightful Heat-Rays became the norm in front of every line of Martian advance. Heavy snow was reported.

New landings were reported in Brazil just north of Rio de Janeiro, south of Cali Columbia, south of Casablanca Morocco and Derby Australia. Not unexpectedly due to ongoing air battles in other areas air cover by the Martians over these new landings was reported as light. They were all met with air and ground attacks by local forces within two hours of each of these landings. Casualties inflicted upon our first units to attack these new landing zones were once again very heavy. It was not long before regular combat units would take over the task of battling these newly landed enemy forces.

By this time we were receiving some very disturbing reports on the organization of Martian ground forces. Difficult as it was to believe it was possible that humans, bred on Mars, had come as part of the invasion army and were now fighting alongside the Martians (Martian humans). We would soon have proof they were being used as decoys as well as guards for the Martians in their camps. When these reports were verified radio instructions were sent out to stay-behind-forces to attempt to capture any full humans fighting for the Martians. We needed to interrogate some of these people. What they could tell us about Martians would be invaluable.

South east of Cali Columbia

Ham Radio report WP6AZ (unconfirmed): Several large Martian airships have landed and are sending out their Walkers and thousands of combat troops. Some of the troops appear to be human but I can't be sure. Many small Walkers are moving with them. Whiskey Papa 6 Alpha Zulu – out.

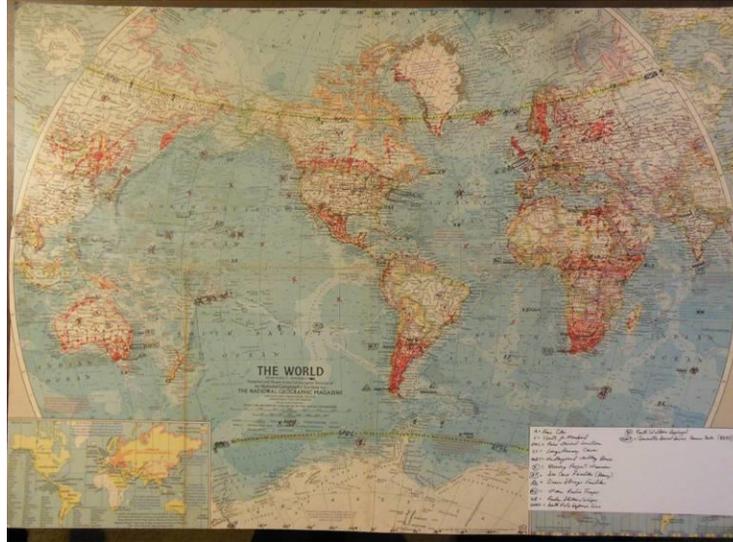
Taking note on how the Martians were fighting it was clear our forces had gotten their attention. More and more the Martians were turning their efforts away from attacking the Earth. Their major focus on this seventh day of combat was now directed towards the humans who were making it decidedly difficult for them to obtain their many objectives. Whatever the Martians may have learned from combat with humans so far in the war it must have been clear to them that Earth forces were not about to surrender in any area no matter the cost and Martian losses to their flying machines as well as ground forces were going to be considerable. My thoughts were they probably understood human determination to fight at all costs since they seemed to have the same determination. They should have known this since the massive self-destruction during the Great Earth War which they had closely watched.

By preliminary count our forces world-wide had brought down at least 817 of their powerful front line combat flying machines. We estimated they still had around 900 more in the fight (some 53%). Even with these losses the enemy still fielded thousands of Walkers and supporting equipment and a great many ground combat forces and at no point in contact with Martian forces was the enemy being pushed back. It was clear we were wearing them down and they were slowing their

advances at many locations but we were not winning at any point on Earth – at least not yet! Our costs in lives and equipment was still very high.

This day also brought news that some of the medium Walkers (perhaps all) were capable of floating across rivers and lakes. They could not float over great distances such as large lakes or oceans, but they did have even more formidable capabilities than the last time we had seen them in combat back in '01. The Martians had spent the time between wars improving their war fighting machines.

Martian primary attacks and occupied territories – 8 September 1938



Mars Radio Traps MRT-9 AND MRT-10 in Kotlas and Sunton Russia had both gone off and had taken one each Martian Flying Machine with them. By this late date I was surprised these traps were still effective. The single minded Martians did not yet seem to understand these traps. Here was proof once again the Martians were not super beings just damned well armed with a far superior technology than man.

How they could have developed that high level of technology we still could not figure out. Even if they had not developed their weapons themselves it was very clear they certainly knew how to use them. But if they had not developed them how did they acquire such destructive devices and from who? These were questions for a later time – if we were indeed lucky enough to have that privilege.

DAY EIGHT: 9 September 1938

MOSCOW

It was just past midnight local time when the first wave of Martian Walkers struck the outskirts of Moscow from the east behind heavy snow and gale force winds as they continued to use weather as a weapon of war. Unlike most cities much of Moscow had been built above ground but nearly all of these structures were heavily reinforced concrete and steel encased buildings and each and every one was built as a fighting position. Most were best described as re-enforced bunkers and they looked like it. If Moscow's defenses were to be described one would have to say the city had the most extensive trenches, the most extensive fire and tar pits and the most Martian Walker Traps than

anywhere else on Earth. The Soviets also made certain that Moscow and many of their most important cities were well mined and well defended with tanks, massed artillery and anti-aircraft towers. Taking Moscow was going to be a very bloody affair – on both sides.

This is not to say the Soviet capital did not have an extensive underground – it did. But underground Moscow was at most no more than a tenth as extensive as New York City, New London or even Paris. Much of these underground facilities were built for communist government officials and their families and staff. For the most part the battle for Moscow would be fought on the surface streets of the city in close combat and it would be fought without any aid from other nations or the Committee. Stalin and millions of dead Soviets would see to that. For the most part win or lose it would be their fight. First “the man of steel” had a ‘problem’ to deal with. Just before the battle began Stalin ordered the execution of nearly 20,000 hybrids. He would be taking no chances with, as he would state, “those kind.”



Soviet troops attack Martians outside of Moscow

To everyone’s surprise the lead Martian elements to strike the outskirts of Moscow had the distinctive look of turtles. The Martians had deployed low lying tanks moving on treads. Each of these vehicles were firing pulsed Heat-Rays and belching out Black Smoke. As this first ground assault made its way forward to what looked like open ground a signal from the team responsible for this area’s defense ignited the four mile long, 50 yard wide gasoline and tar pits into a massive wall of flame. Well over 200 of the enemies ‘tanks’ found themselves rolling over wooden supports which had instantly become a raging infernal. It was not long before much of these temporary support structures collapsed taking many of the Martian tanks with them. The Martians did not even pause for a moment. Forty large Martian Walkers floated over the trenches through the flames and began placing well aimed Heat-Ray pulses on the structures just ahead of them as flames continued to consume the luckless Martians below. The Martians were now inside of Moscow firing point blank at the tanks and artillery which were themselves firing with every gun at their disposal. The Soviets did not have any Tesla Heat-Rays but they did have solid rockets. As they came to the edge of the city Stalin ordered his artillery to begin firing mustard gas at the advancing Martians. It had no effect on any of the Walkers but the follow on Martian *B* forces were about to pay a frightful price for their attack – and so were the people of Moscow. As they closed in, dozens of troops used grappling hooks to pull themselves up the Walkers. It was nothing but suicide but they were able to bring down several of these deadly machines with planted explosives before these heroes were eviscerated by Heat-Rays.

In the dirty sky above Moscow the citizens could see a great number of prop-driven Soviet fighters engaged in a death struggle with 40 Martian Flying Machines. The Soviets had sent up 410

fighters to swarm the enemy even as the skies over Moscow became clogged with thousands of anti-aircraft rounds. More than a few Soviet aircraft were shot out of the sky by their own gunners. By morning there would be 18 fewer Martian Flying Machines raining terror over Moscow. There would also be no Soviet fighters to combat the remaining twenty-two still attacking their capital. The entire force had been annihilated.

NORTH TO THE ARCTIC

At dawn a group of six *Phoenix IIAs* with advanced radar took off from Fairbanks, Alaska on a reconnaissance mission towards the Northern Martian Command Center generally suspected to be located at the North Pole. In point of fact we pretty much knew it was there based on years of information, radar tracking as well as Peary's and other reconnaissance north but we needed to confirm this 'fact' and we needed to photograph the area. In order to attack this center we had to discover how extensive it was, how it was laid out and how much equipment and combat forces the Martians had deployed at the pole. The compliment of aircraft, two each from the Committee, Canada and the United States, would fly in two teams. The Canadian flyers would link up with a specially equipped Committee photo reconnaissance model and fly cover to the pole as would the two American flyers who also linked up with a Committee *Phoenix IIA*. The reconnaissance *Phoenix IIAs* would avoid air combat if possible as the escort *Phoenix IIAs*, battled any Martians which happened their way. Considering the reconnaissance target and the distance to that target this seemed likely.

We were able to give these aircraft at least one advantage over all other *Phoenix IIs*. They had recently been spray painted with the same black radar absorbing coating covering the Command Aircraft CP Magic which was presently flying a tight circle over the mid-Atlantic. The Martians had yet to spot that aircraft and we hoped they would not spot our reconnaissance flights. Bad weather along most of the flight path was also expected to be of great help in hiding this reconnaissance mission.

The second part of the plan involved the return leg of the mission from the pole after the flight had taken infrared night optics photos. As the flight was returning south it would be met by a squadron of 15 *Phoenix IIs* and 121 *Thunder Jets* prepared to fight off any pursuing Martian fighters. If they were still operational the four escorting *Phoenix IIAs* would join the fight with the rest of the fighters against any Martian machines as the two photo reconnaissance *Phoenix IIAs* continued south with their critical photos heading for Fairbanks.

In an effort to distract the Martians two separate groups of 'decoy' *Phoenix IIs* were sent north from the opposite side of the pole. Thirty-eight *Phoenix IIs* out of east coast American and Canadian Air Force bases joined with aircraft launched from carriers on duty in the North Atlantic sent to attack Martian Flying Machines over the Davis Strait between Greenland and Baffin Island. At the same time a wing of twenty-four *Phoenix IIs* originating from bases in Germany, Finland and France landed and re-fueled at Hammerfest, Norway (soon to be under Martian control) to continue on to attack any Martian machines flying around the Greenland Sea area heading as far north as 80 degrees hoping to draw as many Martian aircraft as possible to that side of the pole. If the plan worked it was just possible the Martians would be too busy fighting off an attack heading towards their 'suspected' base from that direction to notice the small flight of fast moving and low flying *Phoenix IIAs* coming at the pole from the opposite direction. To say the least it was a very risky plan at long odds even though this was to be a fast hit-and-run mission to bring them out not a long term slugfest. The added advantage was that our forces would be bringing the fight to the enemy and any flyers they shot down would be a plus.

It would be a dark winter night all the way in and all the way out – just as the Martians liked it! Nevertheless, our weather people believed that due to expected wind patterns and rather scattered reports the skies over the pole would be relatively clear of atmospheric debris – relatively.

Our lead *Phoenix IIs* on the ‘decoy mission’ were soon picking up radar and ‘radio noise’ coming from the direction of the pole well before they came into range of any Martian machines. It was clear there was much going on at the North Pole. It was possible that our flight had also picked up the carrier signal we suspected was being sent to Martian craft still in Earth orbit from their polar base. This was valuable information.

It did not take long for our North Polar Defense Line radars to confirm the Martians had spotted our fighters winging their way north along both sides of Greenland. They had taken the bait perhaps a bit too much and were coming south with at least 144 machines. (Our radars were still not completely reliable.) With those numbers our fighters were going to be out numbered better than three to one. One slight advantage we did have was the continuing terrible weather in the area around Greenland which would make it difficult for both sides to engage in air combat. Nevertheless, with this new radar information the Canadians sent up another twenty-two *Phoenix IIs* and twenty-nine *Thunder Jets* while the British sent out ten additional *Phoenix IIs* they badly needed in their fight with the Martians over central England. The lead decoy aircraft were ordered to slow their approach to draw additional time for contact and engage the enemy as far south and as far away from the pole as possible.

Orders were sent to the fighters to engage the Martians only as long as necessary but to continue to draw them south to keep them busy while the reconnaissance group was heading towards the pole. When we had verification their flight to the pole was over and they were headed back south our fighters were to break off as best they could and return to their bases. The good news was that as far as we could tell the NPDL had not detected any large flights of Martian machines anywhere near the Reconnaissance *Phoenix IIs*. So far our luck was holding. We could use a little right about then.

SYDNEY

On the second day of intense fighting in the skies above Upper-Sydney once again the weather became a factor as unusual rain coming down in heavy black sheets hampering the effectiveness of Martian Heat-Rays. The weather also had a dampening effect on our Heat-Rays and high energy spotlights. However, this weather did nothing to lessen the quality of Australian artillery and tank fire ‘packets’ centered to concentrate their firepower on the large Walkers continuing to sweep in from the west. Despite this juggernaut the Martians had yet to make their way into Lower-Sydney which was now 100% sealed off. Despite the desperate battle going on just above them our Committee Command Center continued coordinating every scrap of information they could in defense of the city as well as other points of combat in and around the southern area of our planet. Re-enforcements of units on the surface were sent by tunnels which were temporarily opened in the north and south of the city. These reinforcements included the ten rebuilt Martian Walkers we had deployed to Sydney.

The only major surprise out of Sydney on this day came when dozens of hybrids in Lower-Sydney took up arms and attacked government and Committee facilities in an effort to aid the Martians attacking on the surface. They came far too close to ‘taking out’ members of the command staff who had to defend themselves with side arms along with security and Tango forces. At least 180 hybrids in groups of five to twenty formed into fighting units, but despite the surprise attacks and the loss of dozens of lives these hybrid traitors did not last long. Most were soon cut down by rifle fire held mostly in the hands of enraged civilians. Without any leadership input all captured hybrids were executed on the spot. In at least one incident four badly wounded hybrids were hacked

to death by machetes. Our Aborigine friends were also ‘displeased’ with the treasonous hybrids. This would not be the last time hybrids in our cities would turn on their neighbors. In many areas they became nothing less than a fifth column for the Martians – and most would pay a fearsome price for such treason. Firing squads were becoming very active.

TITAN FLASH: TO ALL COMMANDS: MARTIANS NOW SWEEPING ACROSS UPPER-SYDNEY – SITUATION CRITICAL – LOWER-SYDNEY UNDER ATTACK BY SQUADS OF HYBRIDS – CHECK 6 – ZULU – GOD SAVE THE KING.

From New Zealand, as requested by Titan, a full wing of *Whitehead B4* heavy jet bombers out of Auckland came in from the east to hit Martian ground forces pushing hard on Sydney from the south. The bombers led in by 22 fighters were able to drop their loads on target as several warships pounded the same formations from off shore positions. Artillery inside Sydney added their weight to the effort which slowed the advance of medium sized Walkers being supported by Heat-Ray firing armored vehicles. After the bomb run the bombers were jumped by several Martian machines who had broken away from our fighters sending the bombers back towards New Zealand but not before our New Zealanders lost ten aircraft. The Martians did not chase the bombers opting to continue their air attacks on Upper-Sydney now better than half controlled by Martian ground forces.

Late in the day advanced Martian ground forces (special assault troops) backed by small Walkers broke into Lower-Sydney at the extreme north end of the city. The small Walkers had hit the security doors with Heat-Rays until the metal melted. When they entered the first tunnel the floors dropped out sending several of the small Walkers crashing into fire pit Walker Traps. The Martians continued moving over the traps until it was full with machines and bodies once again walking over their own dead and wounded. With this report Titan gave orders to explosively seal the Vaults for Mankind tunnels in Sydney (code named Silver) in order to prevent their falling into Martian ‘hands’. Southern CAIG Command Center ‘Star Light’ sent out a final report by secure cable on UFO activity that had been spotted over Sydney just before the air attack before evacuating their facility also sealing off their records area with explosives. (This final report indicated unidentified craft not of Martian origin had been spotted over the city. These craft had not engaged Martian or Earth craft. They had simply flown by to observe the fight.) Titan had ordered them to remove their backup set of Most-Secret files to a submarine stationed at the underground Sydney port along with all of the Mars War Room back-up files. Titan then ordered Tango units to break out of Sydney and allow Martian forces to by-pass so they would be set in place to organize stay behind forces to attack the Martian’s rear formations. Tango members were not happy to leave the embattled city but reluctantly followed Titan’s orders. Under cover of darkness they would fight their way out to the south to begin gorilla operations.

Titan also requested that ‘Whiskey Drinker’ and his staff evacuate Sydney and board one of the two submarines that had been standing by. He reluctantly agreed. Shaking hands he told Titan “We will see you in Auckland.” Titan had decided to stay in Sydney to coordinate the fight as long as he could. If Sydney fell, command would immediately transfer to ‘Whisky Drinker’ who would reestablish his southern command in Auckland as the new Titan.

Underground fire & tar pits and Martian Traps were now fully manned and fighting several lines of Martians. In areas where they were needed Sydney’s fire suppression systems worked well until power was lost. Backups worked a while longer. Within hours the forces of Sydney would be in a desperate hand-to-hand struggle with Martian forces in Lower-Sydney backed by small Walkers as much of Upper-Sydney lay in ruin. Several tunnels and main passageways had collapsed under intense Heat-Ray attacks. The main Martian force had now by-passed Sydney, continuing north up the coast with smaller forces headed inland. Sydney had proven to be too tough a nut to fully crack.

From the underground docks not yet in Martian 'hands' numerous boats of every description were making their way out of Sydney to the east. Attempting to give these vessels as much cover as possible the flotilla of warships were firing every gun they had at the Martians who were trying to sink as many of these small craft as they could. Once again this was not war this was simply murder on the part of the Martians. It would cost the Martians three more flying machines taken out by rockets. By the end of the day Sydney had downed another 13 Martian Flying Machines.

One third of Lower-Sydney, including the underground docks was still under human control. Titan had ordered several tunnels at multiple levels dynamited in an effort to stop the Martians from taking the rest of Lower-Sydney. Everyone who could shoulder a weapon was on the line determined to inflict a heavy price on the Martians for every inch of Lower-Sydney. The Committee member formally known as 'Titan' was now manning a machinegun! By nightfall this area, to which thousands had fled, was still fighting the Martians to a standstill. Evacuations from the dock to New Zealand would continue all night despite heavy waves hitting the coast from two storm fronts east of Australia. As the main electrical power plants had been destroyed back-up generators and battery power were mostly up and operational. In areas not under human control small teams of Australian forces continued to do battle with Martian *Bs* and hybrids.



Australian troops go over the top advancing on the Martians

NEW ADVANCES

Out of the CLZ Martian forces had pushed west and were now occupying the coast near Rio Muni. To the east they had fought their way across the White Nile and were poised on the border of Ethiopia which was itself now fully Martian territory. New reports of humans being gathered up were coming in from numerous areas. Ham Radio reports indicated the Martians were feeding! From Ethiopia came the first confirmed report of humans from Mars fighting for the Martians. A single human, fighting alongside Martian *Bs* was captured by Ethiopian Special Forces troops. His interrogation was said to be very 'brisk' before he was executed by firing squad. The captive 'stated' there were thousands of humans brought from Mars to fight. When this information was forwarded to Committee command centers orders were issued to all commands to take as many of these so-called 'Martian humans' alive if at all possible. The information they held was priceless. The point was also well made that the Martians had made an error in bringing humans back to Earth and if we could save at least some of them we would. They were after all hopefully still 'human'.

Egypt was now fully under Martian control as a five pronged Martian attack east across the occupied Red Sea invaded the Arabian Peninsula at Tabuk, Medina, Mecca, Al Qunfidhah and Sana. Close air support for Martian ground forces was being launched from newly won air fields in Egypt. Heavy fighting was reported across the windswept desert sands as combined Egyptian and Arabian Tank Divisions lined up against the Martians in the middle of the country. Our Committee Secret Service Communication Center (COM 9) under the rubble of a bombed out Riyadh was now being used by the Arabian government as a Command/Control center coordinating the defense of their country. The only data coming out was by secure cable. All other communication links had been severed.

Moscow now under attack from three sides was expected to be completely cut off in less than a day. Petrozavoilsk had already been taken and Martian forces were now fighting in the outskirts of Leningrad which had been surrounded by a link-up of Martian forces attacking from the north, west and east. Radio and cable reports coming out of the area indicated bloody hand-to-hand fighting and great losses from Heat-Rays and Black Smoke. Medium sized Walkers and small 'turtle' tanks were doing much of the work there. Leningrad was able to report by radio their massive Martian Trap pits were slowing the Martians down. Casualties were in the hundreds of thousands.

In northern Asia the Martians were pushing south through northern Korea and had fought as far south as the Imjim River moving slowly towards Seoul. Fighter/bombers hitting the leading edges of the Martian advance were being supported by massed artillery and tank fire from across the river. Once again large Martian Walkers were sent south floating over the river valley. Seoul was soon coming under Heat-Ray attacks. The expanded and reinforced army assigned to protect the city was ready to "bleed ever drop of Martian blood they find." The massive protective rings of Seoul were about to be tested. The "land of the morning calm" was giving the Martians as good as they were getting. The Koreans immediately began a series of raids behind the front lines.

Japan's northern main island was well under Martian control by this time as the enemies' ground forces crossed over to land at Aomori to continue their attacks south towards Tokyo. The enemy used small patrol boats during the landings at Aomori coming in under heavy fire by Japanese Defense Forces on land and in the air.

By this day the enemy had moved east from their landing areas in Canada towards Ottawa and Montreal. These cities had combined their defensive combat units and combat aircraft with local regular infantry and armor divisions stationed nearby in a massive counter attack supported by their remaining jets and heavy bombers against a ten mile line of Martian Walkers. This counter attack had proved costly on both sides which slowed the advance but did not stop it. To be sure the Canadians had stunned the Martians but it was not enough. Both cities were now reported to be in direct contact with advanced Martian ground forces. Heavy losses were reported as many civilians were heading across the border to the United States. It was a cold area best used by the Martians so they had sprayed Red Weed along every avenue of approach. The real fight for Canada would begin when stay behind forces organized and attacked the secondary Martian forces. The Martians had yet to face Canadian Special Winter Forces made up mostly of hearty Eskimo infantry. Their job was to attack enemy supply points and rear area forces across the snow covered plains of Canada. They were eager to get to work.

Surviving Canadian military units were ordered south to linkup with the Americans to continue the fight. The Canadian government seated in Ottawa was now conducting its activities out of a ten car train parked in a well-stocked and reinforced tunnel somewhere in central Ontario. Contact would be by secure cable only. Two jets were standing by in covered hangers for emergency communications if the cable went dark.

The overall Martian military organization acted as one. For the enemy it was nature itself. For mankind it was a trait some had yet to learn even as the entire planet was in grave danger.

United States forces braced for an attack from Martians occupying Mexican territory in the MLZ were shocked when the attack finally came. American special agents had infiltrated the MLZ reporting the Mexicans had formed several armed groups thought to be preparing to defend the area against Martian attack. Reports were sent on to the Committee in New York City and London as well as New Washington Center. These reports however proved to be inaccurate. As difficult as it was to believe or even understand the Mexicans were indeed formed to do battle but their target was not the invading Martians – they were preparing to attack north against the Americans! When they came across the border the Americans, still expecting an attack from the Martians, simply could not believe their eyes. However, it did not take long for the ‘Yanks’ to understand what was happening and begin defending themselves against the invading Mexicans. (The Americans had attempted to contact the Mexican forces by wireless and when they received no answer sent in a five man team to directly contact the Mexicans. When this small envoy flying a white flag was fired upon the Americans returned fire.) It is well to understand that the Americans were enraged to see humans, for whatever reason, attacking them even as the planet was under brutal attack from an invading army from Mars. It is perhaps understandable at least at some level to note that no mercy was given – none.

US/MLZ Border near San Antonio, Texas

Secure cable report from Commander US forces Texas to New Washington Center: MEXICAN FORCES, REPEAT MEXICAN FORCES, NOT MARTIAN FORCES ARE ATTACKING IN FORCE NORTH ACROSS THE MLZ BORDER NEAR SECTOR TANGO 18 BRAVO. NOW ENGAGING ‘ENEMY FORCES’ WITH HEAVY ARMS. REPEAT MEXICAN FORCES ARE ATTACKING NORTH ACROSS THE US/MLZ BORDER IN STRENGTH. HAVE FULLY ENGAGED.

For the most part the well armed massed human wave attack from the Mexican Lawless Zone across the U.S. border was wiped out by United States Army and Committee forces in a few hours. United States Marines were soon called in to reinforce and engage the invading Mexicans along the east Texas border area. Heavy artillery backed by *Thunder Jets* and fighter/bombers did much of the work as *Phoenix IIs* flew high cover on the lookout for Martians. During the initial stages of the fighting it was expected the Mexicans would be backed by Martians having struck some type of private deal with the enemy. But no Martians were spotted during the Mexican attack even though it was felt they must have been well aware of this battle due to their known positions south of the border in the MLZ.

It was not known at the time if the Mexicans were working with the Martians or just attempting to take advantage of the situation. That question was never fully answered. No matter what the reason of affiliation it can be reported of the over 18,000 Mexicans who attacked the defending United States and Committee forces that day fewer than 400 would survive. American and Committee losses added up to over 1200 killed and 2400 wounded. It was later reported (and confirmed by the Committee) that over 1200 Mexicans were taken alive during the fighting, all of whom were summarily executed by firing squads. (No one responsible for that American action against the Mexicans would ever stand trial.) The 400 who survived were to be counted among the wounded hours later as secondary units swept the area for survivors.

In the rubble of the Second Martian War as the people of the world asked for an accountability of recent events this MLZ military action against the people of Earth would be remembered more than any other as the single greatest treasonous act committed upon humanity by any group during the entire war. This unprovoked attack would be the final betrayal recalled during

hearings by the Committee after the war leading directly to the break-up and dismantling of Mexico as a nation. It would become occupied territory for decades; finally broken up into eight new individual nations none of which would be allowed to speak Spanish. All of these areas would be converted into English speaking nations and their histories would begin at their formation and not before. The ‘general’ who had ordered the attack was captured weeks after the end of hostilities and was put to death after his trial. Several other MLZ leaders were also put on trial, found “guilty of planetary crimes against humanity” and put to death. When Churchill heard of this betrayal he said, ‘They must be taught a lesson that they and the world will never forget.’

Most of the surviving 280 (120 died of their wounds) were given 20 year sentences at hard labor mostly at work clearing the debris of war and on the three layer electrified wall built between the MLZ and the United States. The Americans were determined to never again allow an invasion across their southern border by man or Martian.

HEADING SOUTH

The *Phoenix IIAs* had made it all the way to the North Pole and apparently had not been spotted by Martian radars or Martian Flying Machines as they went in. The Martians had been taken by surprise (a rare thing indeed) so much so that no Martian Flying Machine was even overflying the area when the *Phoenix IIAs* arrived. Both teams were able to photograph the extensive area held by the Martians which commanded nearly five miles on each side of a triangle. What these images showed was extraordinary. The Martians had dozens of flying machines lined up next to what appeared to be temporary buildings (all round for some reason), a large radar dish on each corner of the triangle area and a 100 foot tower in the center of the area. The tower was thought to be the electronic homing beacon built to bring in their orbital craft to that exact spot.

The images also showed areas set aside for other equipment and row after row of all sizes of Walkers along with dozens of Heat-Ray surface-to-air units. Most disturbing were several relatively open air enclosures which were filled with approximately 20,000 people huddled under small circular cloth covered tent-like structures. This was thought to be the feeding area. No matter what we would have wanted to do there was no way our military forces could launch any type of rescue mission on such an area with any chance of success. It was clear that these people were already as good as lost. Rescue would not be an option. The command center had to be destroyed.

TITAN FLASH: TO ALL COMMANDS: SYDNEY NO LONGER VIABLE – MARTIANS NOW CONTROL ALL OF UPPER CITY AND 75% OF LOWER CITY – HEAVY CAUSALTIES – FIGHTING CONTINUES – WILL HOLD OUT AS LONG AS POSSIBLE – COMMAND NOW TRANSFERRED – GOOD LUCK TO ALL – CONTINUE THE FIGHT – GOD SAVE THE KING.

As the reconnaissance mission was heading south from the pole a signal was sent informing command that the *Phoenix IIAs* were heading home “Red Light On”. It was time to break off contact with the Martians in air combat now centered over much of southern Greenland. Despite the mission being dubbed a ‘decoy’ it did in fact turn out to be a real heavy dog-fight as more and more of our fighters were drawn into the battle. Our forces were soon trying to pull back to the south but the Martians were having none of it. They were ready to fight – perhaps more than we were as each side began pouring more and more fighters into the air battle. This was developing into one of the great air battles of the war. For the next two hours in the dead of night wave after wave of Earth and Martian fighters did battle to control the skies over the darkened ice of Greenland. At the height of the massed dogfight the Martians had deployed at least 400 Martian Flying Machines many of which must have been over our northern command cities the day before. Earth forces numbered no fewer than 158 *Phoenix IIs* and 640 *Thunder Jets* as well as 125 prop-driven fighters sent in from over 45

land bases and carriers. Coordinating all of this action was 'Uranus' on board our Airborne Magic Command Post 'CP Magic'. By now Magic was joined by ten *Phoenix IIAs* as cover from any surprise Martian attacks.

Near the end of the battle a group of unmanned drone aircraft (Unmanned Gyro Stabilized Biplanes USGB), developed by Whitehead, Tesla and Lester Barlow (Barlow developed what he called his 'aerial' torpedoes in 1919) were closing in, sent from Committee air bases near Boston. Our fighters were told to be on the lookout as the drones were on the way. As they neared the dogfight area almost as a group dozens of our fighters flew directly at the drones expecting to be followed by several Martian machines – they were. The Earth fighters flying past the "square box" formation of 125 unmanned aircraft dove to near sea level. In the bad light they were able to see the Martians engage the new air threat. As they began their attacks all 125 drones exploded; set off by radio signals sent by the control fighter several thousand feet behind the formation. The explosions rocked the area as each craft holding 2000 lbs of high explosives went off. Nineteen Martian Flying Machines were soon heading towards a fast death in the waters of the icy Atlantic. For the most part this event explosively ended the air battle. The Martians headed 'home'.

On the other side of the pole the reconnaissance team continued flying south. Contact with the intercepting escort *Phoenix IIs* and *Thunder Jets* had just been made and the mission appeared to have gone off as planned. Nevertheless, they began to feel uneasy for despite the fact there had been dozens of Martian Flyers parked on the runways at the pole and several spotted in the general area of their flight path none of them seemed interested in fighting the *Phoenix IIAs*, or even following our aircraft south. Something was thought to be very wrong. And it was.

Without warning one of the *Phoenix IIA* reconnaissance planes suddenly exploded in mid-air! There were no Martian Flying Machines anywhere in sight and no craft had come out of orbit to attack. The aircraft had simply been destroyed without being attacked from the air or the ground. It was instantly clear that some type of explosive device had been placed on the aircraft and there could be others.

The flight commander immediately ordered the group to fly over nearby Banks Island. As the island came into view a second *Phoenix IIA* which had been flying escort for the destroyed photo recon *Phoenix IIA* also exploded. With that the bail-out order was given as all four remaining pilots punched out of their aircraft sending their craft south on auto-pilot. Before the men were on the ground a third explosion was heard. All three of the *Phoenix IIAs* sent up in the American group had been destroyed. There was no way to know what happened to the Canadian aircraft as they continued to fly pilotless out of sight to the south.

Despite the loss of all six reconnaissance aircraft the team did in fact have one full set of photographs with them. This information was flash radioed to Committee forces in Alaska by the Commander of the escort flight who sent out the SOS and location of the surviving recon pilots. 'Poseidon' relayed the message and a Committee submarine standing by with Tango forces on board near Banks Island was soon on the way to pick up the surviving reconnaissance team members along with their hard earned cargo of images. These were 'faxed' by secure VLW submarine radio after the team was picked up.

Poseidon relayed the information by burst transmission about the planted explosions along with a verbal description of what the team had seen at the pole. Two hybrids who planted the explosives were later found at the air base. They had hung themselves.

By now the battle over the ice of Greenland was trailing off. In total Earth forces had shot down 114 Martian Flying Machines with at least 25 others reported heading north trailing smoke. Our losses included 112 *Phoenix IIs*, 381 *Thunder Jets* and all but two of the 125 prop-driven fighters. Most of

our losses could not be easily replaced, but none of the Martian losses were retrievable. We were however able to rescue 43 of our downed pilots who had managed to survive a crash landing or bailed out for later recovery. We were most grateful for that. To my growing surprise the Martians did not yet own the skies of Earth. We might actually have a chance of winning!

It was quickly decided not to send a reconnaissance mission to the South Pole. As the radar traffic logged in around the general southern pole area was about identical to the traffic in the north we expected their base at the South Pole should pretty much reflect the one we had just imaged at the North Pole. Plans were now being completed to attack both bases at the same time by two completely different methods. We had to hit these polar command centers hard coordinating with a massive attack being planned for Giza.

That evening word came down that the area which held our Salt Mine Grain Facility – code named ‘Wind’ at Sifto Mine in Goderich, Ontario, Canada had been overrun by Martians. There was no direct information on the condition of the facility at Wind. Radio contact had been lost.

By this point it was becoming very difficult to receive wireless including burst radio and Ham Radio reports. The Martian orbiting and local ground jamming devices were doing a superb job. Adding to these problems several cable links had been discovered and destroyed but we had constructed so many back-ups messages were still getting through – at least many of them. Keeping track of the situation in Ontario the Americans launched dozens of photo reconnaissance missions covering large stretches of the front lines in North America.

DAY NINE: 10 September 1938

TASK FORCE BRAVO

In the early morning hours of 10 September our submarines off the coast of Southern Africa were ready to engage the Martian Patrol Boats in the first purely naval action of the war. At Cape Town and Port Elizabeth the Martians had established small but active port facilities which included our lost Sea Cave Facility Blue 10. They would not be in charge for long. The ten submarines of Task Force Bravo had left Mossal Bay and deployed five each boats at both Martian port facilities. At 03:00 local the submarines attacked. Coming in from two directions at both ports the submarines fired several torpedoes at Martian boats docked as well as the small number which were operating in the area close to where the subs had come in. Continuing to sail towards the bases the submarines surfaced bringing rockets to bear along with deck guns, machinegun fire and Tesla Heat-Rays on the port and small Martian craft. The attack would last fifteen minutes and was a complete success. For the most part the submarines were underwater and heading back out to sea before the Martians had a chance to return much accurate fire. Most of the enemies’ return fire came from Heat-Rays which had little or no effect on our submerged boats. With little experience available on Mars for ocean operations it would seem the enemy, not surprisingly, was not prepared for battle on the seas. The Martians did not seem to understand how best to deploy their floating resources to any great degree.

In total we would lose only one submarine to enemy airborne attack, while the Martians lost 53 Patrol Boats during the engagement. Most of the firing at our submarines from counterattacking Martian Flying Machines was also ineffective as they could not penetrate the oceans to any great depth. It was the one great flaw in their Heat-Ray capabilities. No matter what the Martians had done so far we still controlled the seas. It was also reported that our submarines had been able to completely destroy the entrance to Blue 10. The Martians would not be able to use it any longer. It would take a good deal of time to clean out before it could be used again.

On this day due to Martian advances 'Apollo' ordered the explosive sealing of our mining facilities at Port Radium N.W. Territories and Athabasca Basin, N. Saskatchewan in Canada. The explosives caused entrance tunnels to collapse as well as allowing massive concrete slabs to slide into place blocking the entrances. (We learned that little trick from our Egyptian friends.) There was to be no mistake in these operations. By no means were the Martians to be allowed to enter these critical uranium mining facilities. It was not long before we realized the Martians had known about these facilities for a long time. They would soon be setting up their own mining operations. This was clear evidence they knew exactly how critical these facilities were to both sides of the war. They had brought small tunneling machines to both of these facilities and began work as soon as they overran the mine areas. They needed the uranium very badly. It was the fuel for all of their Heat-Rays! It was felt the Martian supply of uranium must have been critically short if they felt the need to set up mining operations on Earth so quickly. We would soon bomb all of the supporting facilities on the surface of both mines and we would return several times in the next few days.

THE BOMBING OF MOSCOW

As Russian fighters continued their desperate defense of Moscow Stalin gave his 'permission' for Committee bombers to aid in the defense of the embattled city. I had spoken to the Russian dictator by cable and as arrogant as ever Stalin informed me that the mighty Soviet Army was "holding off the Martian hordes at several points but if the Committee wanted to bomb them he would not disapprove of the action."



Bombing Martian position just outside of Moscow

Our intelligence reports, photo reconnaissance as well as several Ham Radio messages made it clear the Martians had massed a very large ground force just east of Moscow and a bombing attack on that force would be of great value. It was noted that Moscow had little or no air cover at the time and they were being taken apart piece by piece from the air even as thousands of anti-aircraft guns massed their fires on the attacking machines.

Preparing for the attack we staged our bombers at 26 airstrips in and around Warsaw, Poland. In total 522 bombers mostly heavy *Whitehead B4s* supported by 110 *Phoenix IIs* and 214 *Thunder Jets* were set to hit the Martians in force on the eastern edge of Moscow. It was felt that this opportunity should not be passed up as the Martians had been hit hard over Greenland and were not expected to defend the airspace around Moscow in strength. Reports coming in from Moscow as well as sparse radar reports showed Martian air cover was very low. Stalin had indicated no more than 18 Martian Flying Machines were hitting Moscow at the time, mostly from medium altitude.

The aircraft took off at day break to take advantage of any good lighting conditions that may be afforded. Nevertheless, most of the flight was made in dark gray skies obscured by much debris

still being pumped into the atmosphere by volcanic eruptions and huge fires ongoing world-wide. Rendezvousing over Vitebsk and Kaluga Russia both bomber streams were required to fight off attacks by a dozen or more Martian machines. With strong fighter cover the Martians were only able to down ten bombers and four *Phoenix IIs* with a loss of three of their machines before breaking off and heading north. Once again the Martians seemed to be holding off on their air attacks.

Coming in from northwest and southwest the bombers were led in by *Phoenix IIs* flying led and top cover. *Thunder Jets* lined up on both sides of the bombers also covered the rear of the bomber formations lined up on the bombing run. At that point all hell broke loose.

Dropping out of orbit no fewer than 30 Martian Flying Machines came through the dense high clouds flying straight into the bomber formations firing their deadly Heat-Rays. None of the Martian machines paid any attention to the *Phoenix IIs* flying past them at high speed. As the *Phoenix IIs* pulled hard to engage the Martians the Martians hit the bomber stream head on. Within seconds at least twenty bombers had been hit and were on fire. The Martians had lined up on the bombers on the northwest stream attacking each one in line. Seconds later, like a swarm of bees the supporting *Thunder Jets* banked in firing their machine guns and rockets at the Martians as the bombers continued to fly towards the target area directly ahead on the eastern edge of the city and just beyond. The attack had not broken up the run. The bombers were going to drop their loads on areas engaged in close in fighting. Russians and Martians would be on the receiving end of the raid.

Despite determined Martian efforts most of the bombers got through dropping their deadly loads on the leading edges of the Martian Walker formations. The concentrated Martian formations were hit dead on by both bomber streams with devastating effect. This would be one of the most concentrated and most effective bombing missions of the war. Reports from Russian ground forces indicated the effort had in fact halted the Martian advance even though hundreds of hard pressed Russian troops had been caught and killed in the attack. As the bombers turned for home 50 *Phoenix IIs* continued the air battle over Moscow causing all of the remaining Martian Flying Machines to break off their air attacks and head north. The Martians had lost six more machines.

As the Martians broke on the east and their remaining ground forces on that front began to move north and south around the city a message came in from a lone Ham Radio operator. "Thank you my friends." 'Vodka Drinker' was still in the fight.

By no means did this successful bombing effort stop the overall effort by the Martians to take Moscow, but they would need to come at the fortified city from a new direction. In the meantime, they deployed their considerable ground forces around the city cutting it off from the outside world. The battle continued even as a majority of their ground forces moved on to the next objective. Moscow was still standing and taking what they could from the Martians. By night the Soviet artillery was firing mustard gas on the western front mixed in with high explosives. The wind was in their favor and the cut off Soviet fighters would continue the fight. The Martians would continue to feel the full weight of Soviet firepower.

THE MARTIANS CONTINUE TO ADVANCE

Civilization was still on the run as millions stampeded to areas falsely thought to be safe. As the forests and grasslands continued to burn, cities and towns in too many locations around the world to keep track of continued to fall to the blood thirsty Martians. Martian ground forces supported by light air cover were moving fast in the Southern Hemisphere. No army on Earth could move that fast and with so much destructive power at their disposal.

In southern Africa the Martians had pushed north on a line from Mocameds on the west coast to Salisbury and Quelimane on the east. Pretoria was now a rubble-strewn blackened coffin.

From our COM 11 center in New Delhi word came that landings were made at Manja, Madagascar and it was not long before the area was fully under Martian control. Landings were also made for the first time in India at Trivandrum, Mysore, Madras and Mangalore. Hundreds of thousands of Indians fled north as Indian army and air forces engaged the Martians at all points. Individual units fought with ferocity attempting to hold back wave after wave of Martian ground and Walker forces to no avail. Time-after-time Indian forces were routed and had to retreat. As always the price in human lives had been high.



Coastal city completely destroyed by Martians with no survivors

Off the coast of Trivandrum the Indian Navy pounded Martian landing forces before losing fourteen warships to Martian Heat-Ray counter attacks. In central India, far away from any fighting Martian Flying Machines flew over and dropped thousands of Black Smoke bombs on fleeing civilians. Literally millions lost their lives on the Indian plains during the next few days well before any Martian set 'foot' in central India. The murderous Martians had located a "soft target." It would not be the last.

In central Africa a 1000 mile wide area from Cameroun to Ethiopia was now Martian controlled territory. From this extensive area Martian forces moved north and south. Out of their landings in Morocco the Martians were fighting south and north east flanking the Atlas Mountains. Casablanca, Ifni, Oran and Algiers were all in Martian 'hands'. Losses had been very heavy.

In Australia heavy Martian ground forces continued to push north now in control of half of the country holding and advancing on a line from Meekatharra, Lake Amadeus east to Charleville and Brisbane now in close battle. Word out of our Sea Cave Facility B8 on the Brisbane coast indicated the Martians had not yet discovered the well concealed facility. They were ordered to go radio silent and monitor activity to be reported by secure cable only. Two submarines in place at B8 were making plans to sail out under cover of darkness to engage Martian forces now attacking Brisbane. Front line enemy forces out of northern Australia moving on to New Guinea were fighting in the jungle against local tribes along with re-enforced Aussie troops. New Guinea had gone radio silent with nothing more coming out since the invasion began. My thoughts went to the old head hunter chief who had visited our Committee offices so many years ago. I hoped he and his tribe would find good hunting. Both critical mining facilities at Rum Jungle, Northern Territories and Mary Kathleen, Queensland had been explosively sealed by Committee security teams.

Both were now in Martian occupied territory and it was expected Martian teams would soon be at work attempting to enter the mines. Inside both they would discover more than a few explosive surprises left behind by the Aussies. There were not enough local resources to bomb these facilities.

Out of South America came reports of Martian advances north on a line from Santa Fe east and west to both coasts. Santiago, Rosaria, Montevideo and Buenos Aires had all seen heavy fighting and great destruction. Black Smoke had been extensively used in these areas. Even though the Martians appeared to be ill-prepared to fight in a jungle environment they nevertheless pressed the fight in the demanding terrain. Their remaining populations and few structures were now cut off by advancing Martian forces. The Martians were not wasting any time on these areas staying only long enough to destroy any and all vital infrastructures they could find. Communications with these areas was spotty at best. One of the last reports out of Buenos Aires indicated that Martian *Bs* and hybrids had been left behind and were actively capturing or killing as many people as possible. Large internment camps had been set-up in both Buenos Aires and Santiago – feeding command *As* was now ongoing at these camps.

Martian walking machines continued to push north from the tip of South America setting fires to any jungle area they come across. Despite valiant efforts one by one the cities of South America fell leaving behind scattered national and Committee forces now developed into guerrilla warfare fighting out of reinforced bastions of humanity which had been bypassed by the Martians. At many of these fighting points the Martians left Grays and hybrids to finish up the work.

Martian forces were also moving out from their landings at Campinas on the east coast and Cali on the northwest coast of South America. Vast areas were soon overrun. One of the last messages out of Cali indicated the Martians had fielded new transport carriers carrying small tunneling machines. They had also unloaded several small Patrol Boats at Cali. Spotter reports were able to confirm the sightings of Patrol Boats at Campinas as well as Montevideo Harbor. Transport crawlers were moving the Patrol Boats at Campinas to the coast at Rio de Janeiro. Rio was blacked out. Nothing was coming through.

In the northern hemisphere the Martians were moving out of the now fully occupied MLZ south through Guatemala and Honduras moving well despite the local mountains.

Headquarters U.S. Central Command, Fort Worth, Texas

Burst report followed by cable report from Commander U.S. forces to New Washington Center:
HEAVY MARTIAN GROUND FORCES SUPPORTED BY MEDIUM AIR FORCES HAVE LAUNCHED SIMULTANEOUS ATTACKS ACROSS NORTHERN AND SOUTHERN BORDERS. ENEMY ENGAGED SOUTH AT SAN DIEGO, TUSCON, EL PASO, CORPUS CHRISTI, NORTH AT TACOMA, SPOKANE, MINOT, DULUTH, GREEN BAY. DEEP PENETRATION BY HEAVY WALKERS TO REAR AREAS WITHOUT AIR OR GROUND SUPPORT. HEAVY FIGHTING ON ALL FRONTS. ENEMY ATTEMPTING TO DEVELOP REAR GUARD ACTION. ALL LINES PRESENTLY HOLDING.

North out of the MLZ Martian assault waves came into contact with several infantry and armor armies of the United States near San Diego, Tucson, El Paso, and Corpus Christi. The Americans fielded well over 400,000 men supported by 4500 tanks, ten thousand pieces of artillery and over 1800 combat aircraft. U.S. Air Forces began their counter attack from the air with 495 *Phoenix IIs*, 825 *Thunder Jets* and 560 heavy *Whitehead B4* jet bombers. Sea Cave Facility B1 at San Diego was still operational and supplying vital intelligence data to American forces.

On the northern border with Canada Martian forces came across at Tacoma, Spokane, Minot, Duluth and Green Bay. On that battle line they were met by four American Armies numbering 420,000 men supported by 3250 tanks, 8500 artillery pieces and 390 *Phoenix IIs*, 495 *Thunder Jets* and 600 *Whitehead B4* jet bombers. American forces at Green Bay were also supported by two re-grouped Canadian infantry divisions numbering around 29,000 men. From this point on the Americans would launch continuous bomb runs at the Martian lines until they literally ran out of aircraft! At the start of the battle in the north the Americans fired over 180,000 rounds of artillery at the advancing Martians backed by massive air attacks. The Martians must have known this would be

a titanic battle as they led both American attacks with 2500 large Walkers, well over 5000 medium Walkers and at least the same number of small Walkers across both borders. They also fielded no fewer than 6000 armored transport vehicles for the attack. For these attacks close in air support would prove to be critical.

Martian air cover at the south numbered at least 150 flying machines with another 170 supporting the northern attack. It was clear the Martians were beginning to feel the weight of our aerial attacks on their flying machines. Both battle fronts were soon reporting at least 500 large Martian Walkers on both fronts had not engaged American front line units and had flown very low but very fast through and beyond the front lines to positions behind the main American forces and were attacking from a secondary rear position. This tactic had not been reported before. Both American groups were now fighting on two fronts as reserve units quickly entered the fight! Massed bomber wings of 500 or more aircraft began pounding these machines supported by *Thunder Jets* along several points.

Greenland was now completely occupied by the Martians.

In Asia the Martians now controlled a huge rectangular area bordered on the north on a line from Ayan on the coast of the Sea of Okhotsk west to the Chuna River in the USSR and south on a line from Pyongyang in northern Korea on the east to Anhsi, China on the west. In a small cave just outside Taiyuan top members of the Chinese government met hoping to cobble together an effort to counter attack the swarming Martians. What remained of Tokyo, as well as Seoul and Peking were under heavy attack. The Korean government in Seoul remained in place as the city took great losses in lives and a heavy toll on the Martian invaders.

In England the Martians had fought their way south to Birmingham and south west into Wales. A massive hail storm had formed along the same line and was now moving south east. The great industrial cities of Manchester and Liverpool were burning furiously as strong Martian forces cut off these cities before continuing south towards New London. We had no radio contact with either city for hours. Scottish regiments, joined with British divisions, formed a strong defensive line which was slowly being pushed south. Casualties were heavy as armor and artillery units pounded the mostly medium sized Walkers in combination with ground attacks by fighter bombers of the Royal Air Force. Flanking the British 'Orange Line' were two Committee heavy Infantry divisions supported by 65 of our own Walkers. On the eastern end our Walkers were fighting point-to-point with their Martian counterparts. They were hard pressed but were holding the line.

On the mainland of Europe enemy ground forces had landed in Sweden moving east into Finland linking up with their forces which had earlier landed at Petrozavodsk. Finland was now effectively in Martian hands. At the same time advanced elements of that group had crossed over the North and Baltic Sea landing at Amsterdam, Hamburg, Gdansk and Riga. The area had been bombarded continuously for six hours before the landings were made. These areas were now radio silent with no word out since the landings. Word was also received that the Martians had captured intact our massive Grain Storage Facility code named 'Mercury' at Bergen, Norway. No further information was coming through from that area.

THE 'GADGET' FLYS SOUTH

With Martians advancing so fast on all fronts 'Poseidon' flash radioed the Committee submarine CS *Tunguska* a new order for the delivery of the atomic bomb (the Gadget). The *Tunguska* was still heading south presently just off the coast of Natal, Brazil. Wanting to waste no time the submarine was ordered to change course and head for the St. Peter and St. Paul Rocks area in mid-Atlantic. The area had seen very little Martian activity and could be easily located by the submarine. There the boat would rendezvous with the American medium carrier USS *Independence*. The bomb would be

loaded on a *Whitehead B4* jet bomber and under heavy escort from the carrier (including most of the *Phoenix IIs* and *Thunder Jets* on board) to the CS *Horizon* steaming towards the northern coast of South Georgia Island. As it flew south two full carrier task force groups would launch aircraft on both flanks of its flight path to South Georgia. On the *Horizon* the bomb would be loaded on a specially constructed *Phoenix IIA* for its final destination – the South Pole.

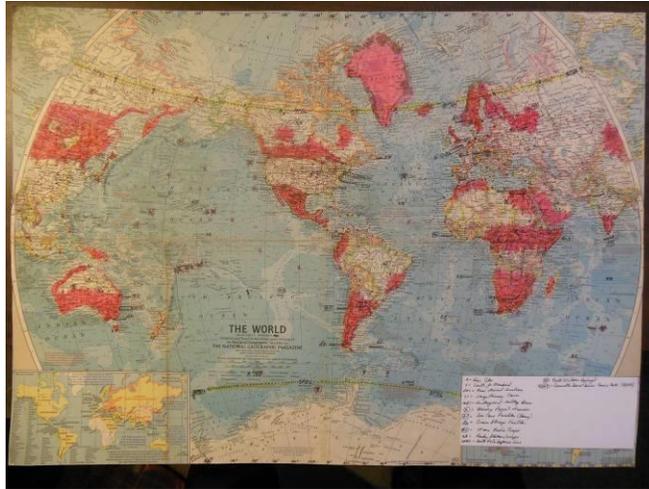
Apollo had sent word to Poseidon to be prepared to hit their objective in 72 hours. At the same time as the southern attack Apollo would be prepared to launch an all out attack on the Martian North Pole Command Center. Three east coast American air bases and two west coast American air bases along with two carriers in both the north Atlantic (USS *Ranger* and USS *Wasp*) and North Pacific (Zuikaku and Shokaku from Japan) would launch the attack over the North Polar ice. These twin attacks would be made in coordination with an all out bombing attack at the Central Martian Command Center at Giza. It was time to hit their command and control centers as hard as we could all at the same time. The only question was, did we have enough time to pull it off?

Late in the day both north and south radars were reporting a new build-up of enemy forces at both poles. The Martians appeared to be sending in new machines and new ground troops to their command areas. Giza was also re-enforced by de-orbiting Martian machines. As far as our radars could tell us the Martians now had fewer than 100 craft in orbit around the Earth. It was thought this indicated the Martians had lost a greater portion of their ground and air forces than they had anticipated. They seemed to be sending in their reserve forces.

By no means were we winning this war as we continued to suffer heavy losses of men and equipment as we were being pushed back at most points on the ground. However, we had forced the Martians to surrounded and cut off cities without capturing them and we still had command of the seas. We had also fought them to a standstill in the skies over Earth even though our air losses had been substantial. We could still hit them hard and they knew it. Only on the ground were they still vastly superior and still advancing but even then we had not given up an inch of ground without inflicting heavy casualties on their forces. They must have known even with their superior weapons of war their capabilities had their limits. They must have wondered if they had deployed sufficient forces to take our planet. Whatever they thought by this ninth day of the war it must have been clear that Earth was going to continue to fight like hell and there would be no surrender.

Our intelligence group at the Committee openly debated if the Martians were capable of sending a second fleet of spacecraft to support their invasion forces. With our Mars Watch capabilities effectively destroyed we had no way of ascertaining the answer to that question until they entered Earth orbit. We knew they would eventually be sending large craft to colonize the Earth but increasing their military presence was another matter.

Martian primary attacks and occupied territories – 10 September 1938



DAY TEN: 11 September 1938

By the tenth day the Martians ended their attacks on geologic targets. All efforts from this point on were directed at humans and any facilities they had built especially communications networks and our cities. Nevertheless, the damage already inflicted on the planet was substantial as earthquakes, massive rains with flooding, torrential winds, high energy lightning and massive volcanic eruptions continued to impact much of Earth. What they had set in motion even though things seemed to be leveling off a bit was to last for years.

Much of our wireless traffic was still being blocked by Martian interference. By radio, only burst messages were getting through, and only about half of them were being received. Our efforts depended on keeping the lines of communication open in order to coordinate as much of our defenses as humanly possible. By accident or design we had lost several primary cable links as well as many connecting lines. Both central Pacific and Atlantic cables were no longer operational. Land based cables seemed to be holding up very well as we were still able to coordinate much of our military efforts. Our submarine forces were still able to send and receive messages but near Martian controlled coast lines the Martians had placed devices in the water which were interfering with our underwater communications. That was unexpected but not a major problem at least for now.

There was at least one very good piece of news coming into the Committee from numerous sources. As far as we were able to learn not one of our natural tunnel facilities reworked to house and hide hundreds of thousands of people – none – had been discovered by the fast moving Martian forces! Naturally it was not known if our luck would hold but we would take what we could get. Messages by secure cable were sent to all of our natural facilities reminding them to keep radio silent and stay in their facilities for the very reason that Martian rear forces were all over the place and if they located any of these protective tunnels Martian front line forces would be expected to return to these facilities and destroy all they could. This was not to say the people in these tunnels were defenseless – they were not. Many had military or police training and were very well armed but mostly with hand held weapons up to and including machine guns and small rocket launchers. Nevertheless, doing battle with Martians in these tunnels would be extremely costly in lives lost. The best prospect for survival was to stay ‘buried’ in place and wait things out while continuing to be vigilant and monitor radio broadcasts.

It was confirmed on this day that humans, possibly thousands of them brought from Mars were presently fighting alongside Martian hybrids and *Bs* in Central America, Southern Africa and China. Orders were confirmed to capture as many as possible by Committee forces but not at the cost of lives. National military forces were forwarded this new information but none of them indicated that capture was an option. Understandably the lives of ‘Earth men’ came first. This day also saw the first substantiated claims of rear area Martian forces using abandoned motor vehicles and trains to transport troops and equipment. Most of these reports indicated the vehicles were being driven by hybrids and Martian *Bs*. With this new information in hand Committee and national forces were ordered to destroy as many of these vehicles as they could when they retreated. Anything the Martians could use was to be destroyed including rail lines. In several areas where humans were deployed with the Martians, language teams using loudspeakers began propaganda broadcasts directed towards the humans.

SEOUL

The Korean Mars Traps were working and damned well at that. The only problem was there were not nearly enough of them. As the Martians hit the defense layers on the outskirts of Seoul they encountered the traps and took no effort to avoid them. If they had suspected these were traps reports indicated the Martians simply moved right into these tunnels which were collapsed on them and without pause – as before – continued to move over their own dead. This was becoming the norm for Martian ground forces. What was not normal was the Martians fielding no flying machines during the first heavy ground assault on Seoul. This was the first attack on a major city conducted without Martian air cover. This was seen as certain proof the Martians were defiantly losing more of their air forces than they had planned. At the same time Korean fighters were hitting Martian ground forces with artillery and tank fire backed by dozens of bombers flying in defense of Seoul from air bases south of the city around Osan. So heavily bombed were some areas around the city it resembled the surface of the moon even though it was covered by snow. The Martians were at the gates of the Korean capital but they had yet to enter the city.

Inside Seoul, Korea

Secure cable report from COM 6 to Pusan relay to Titan at Auckland: MARTIANS ATTACKING SEOUL WITHOUT AIR COVER. HEAVY FIGHTING NORTH AND EAST. TRAPS ACTIVATED. HOLDING. HEAVY, MEDIUM, LIGHT WALKERS DEPLOYED WITH HEAT RAYS SUPPORTED BY BLACK SMOKE.

Martian tactics seemed to make another change on this day. Taking well defended cities or heavily defended mountain areas, even when successful was taking a great toll on their ground forces as well as their limited supporting air forces. Martian ground forces were beginning to slow their relentless advances on several fronts even though most were still moving forward. The combination of slower advances and seeming reluctance to ‘take’ cities and simply cut them off spoke volumes as to their need to husband their limited resources. This so-called “pause in the war” would give many of our forces an opportunity to re-group and re-enforce. In some places, notably west of Moscow, the United States borders and China, Martian forces were actually stopped. The question was why and what were we to expect when the other shoe dropped? It was not long before we had our answer.

THE BLACK SMOKE KILLING FIELDS

Almost as one, reports came into Committee Headquarters faster than we could read them – that was not new. What was new were reports which were almost identical. Sources world-wide were

indicating Martian air operations pulling away from supporting ground attacks in the middle of their efforts in effect giving up on the air war. It seemed the skies had been mostly cleared of all Martian Flying Machines even in areas where desperate battles were continuing. We could see no reason for the Martians to pull their air forces out of the battle completely even though they were still losing at least some of their war craft.

Losing no time commanders immediately increased their air support and bombing missions on Martian front lines as well as some known supply points taking advantage of the “open skies”. No matter why the Martians had suspended their air war we would continue ours. It must be said this temporary air advantage did allow our ground forces the opportunity to halt and in some cases push back some Martian forces but no one thought this advantage would last for long – it didn’t.

Around six hours into the ‘pause’ radars both north and south began picking up several waves of Martian Flying Machines were spotted sweeping out of the ice towards every major land mass on Earth. Some of these machines headed for cities but most were tracked flying towards areas where large masses of people had fled. Fear had driven millions from their homes across vast areas of Earth, as waves of human refugees ran for their lives before the Martians. In an operation lasting all evening and long into the night Martians flew missions dropping thousands upon thousands of Black Smoke bombs on fleeing civilians caught in the open. We now realized the murderous attack on India had only been a test. It was estimated these Black Smoke bomb runs on this day alone killed at least ten million mostly in the central plains of China, India, central USSR, vast open areas of East Asia, Central America, central Africa and the eastern United States. After dropping their deadly bombs these machines simply hit as many areas as they could with murderous Heat-Rays. These attacks were clearly intended to kill as many people as possible with the least amount of Martian forces engaged. They had also targeted great herds of wild animals in several areas. These attacks did not go unchallenged.

These murderous attacks would cost the Martians another 218 flying machines and would constitute their final massed air assault of the early part of the war. This was thought to have been a last ditch effort to inflict massive casualties on humanity while the Martians still possessed the air resources to pull it off. At this point no Martian attack on any front could be supported by more than a few dozen machines. It seemed we had crippled their air capabilities. Devastating to human lives as these attacks had been they appeared to have cost the Martians the air war over planet Earth.

The species which had flown powered aircraft for the first time less than 40 years earlier had reclaimed the greatly damaged skies over Earth. Even with that said our remaining air combat forces were nowhere near strong enough to win a ground war. The final victory for the battle of Earth was still very much an open question. Nevertheless, one thing was very clear: at the moment humanity was still losing! The Martians had conquered hundreds of thousands of square miles of territory and killed millions in a frighteningly short period of time.

DAY ELEVEN: 12 September 1938

HHeavy Earth bombers continued to attack ground supply points and massed ground troops in Martian held areas protected by Jet fighters. Medium losses in bombers were due to Martian ground based Heat-Rays but several supply depots and staging areas were destroyed. North and west of London a major line of Martian walking machines had formed and moving to contact the outskirts of London. As our forces attacked the center of the Martian line of advance Martian scout walkers were already engaged in combat with British, Commonwealth and Committee forces in and around the north New London area.

MURROW REPORTS

Having once again braved the streets to report on the Battle of Upper-London reporter Edward R. Murrow had made his way back to the underground headquarters of the International Press Office (IPO) to write and then broadcast his report on the efforts to battle the Martians which had come from many directions to attack a city they had known so well in 1901. Our efforts to engage and neutralize Martian radio interference were beginning to show some promise but not well enough. Murrow had to record his report and send it to America by cable.

“Good evening. This is Edward R. Murrow speaking. This is New London calling.

“Once again the Martian horde has attacked this world city as they had in 1901. As before, the attacks have been relentless, the effects devastating. There has been much lost even before the Martians are able to properly enter the city. But this time there is a real difference. This time there will be no retreat. This time the famous stiff upper lip of the people of London will not be turned for this is not 1901 this is 1938. This time the people of London and their military forces have the men and the equipment to do the job and they have met the enemy magnificently. This will not be the easy Martian walkthrough of 1901. This time the people of London will stand and fight and they will continue to fight until the last Martian machine is beaten into silence. This time the people of London expect to win. It is clearly seen on their grim but determined faces.

“Looking west towards the outskirts of the city it is possible to see several Martian Walking Machines in a hard battle line, gleaming in the dull Sun of a fall afternoon. Their Heat-Rays are pulsing, their cowed heads turning this way and then the other like some massive prehistoric beast. But these fearsome machines are not moving forward along the line. For these machines have met the British Army re-enforced by Committee forces as well as auxiliary members from the civilian corps. The fire from these forces pours onto the Martians and it is overwhelming. Forcing the Martians to at first stop they now slowly retreat as round after round finds its mark. First one then another learns what terrestrial tank and cannon fire can do when fired from a determined force which is unwilling to retreat – not a single step.

“As two rounds explode into the face of the center machine a cry goes up. ‘One down. Go left, go left.’ Fire now comes from less than half the battery with fewer than six tanks remaining in the fight conveying their relentless and dogged attack upon the second machine. It too feels the might of terrestrial weapons staggering and then crashing into several buildings which had barely stood now exploding as the ground before them trembles. Once again the cry goes forth, ‘Shift fire right, to the right.’ The final Martian in the line now seems confused firing above its enemy. Seemingly it cannot find a target in its confusion. These are after all not super beings they are as mortal as our own and that mortality is about to be assured.

“Then it is suddenly over as five tanks fire as one. Not a battle plan it just happened that way. As the roar passes our ears we look to see an astonishing sight. The third Martian machine is hit by no fewer than four of the rounds simultaneously, splits in two and explodes before our very eyes. Silence calls its siren.

“That was how one small corner of the beginning battle for New London was being fought today. The war continues as the Martians are made to pay for every street, every cobblestone and every section of this once grand city. This time the people of New London were ready and it will be the Martians who will know what it means to be defeated even though it will be some time before they can be made to learn that lesson. But it is a bloody lesson the people of New London along with many around the world are determined to teach every last Martian they can find. The battle for New London will continue.



New London evacuates

“This is Edward R. Murrow reporting. And this is New London calling.”

As the Martians pressed their attacks the British Parliament, now holding their sessions in reinforced offices in Lower-London, refused to leave their capital city, continuing to coordinate all activities to defend New London and other British held areas. Throughout England the Martians would battle the determined efforts by these forces brought to bear on the enemy.

From an embattled New London Wells reported, “The houses caved in as they dissolved at its touch, and darted out flames; the trees changed to fire with a roar. So you understand the roaring wave of fear that swept through the greatest city in the world just as Monday was dawning – the stream of flight rising swiftly to a torrent, lashing in a foaming tumult round the railway stations. Did they dream they might exterminate us?”

Earlier in the day we lost contact with ‘Neptune’ on board CS *Indian Ocean* thought at the time to be stationed south of Ceylon near Addu Atoll. After no word was received during the next twelve hours command of the Indian Ocean submarine fleet was transferred to the ‘Prince’ on board the CS *Star Fish* which had been standing by at our Sea Cave facility B7 in Colombo, Ceylon. The new ‘Neptune’ immediately sailed out of B7 to a point off the coast of Ceylon and submerged. We never discovered what happened to the CS *Indian Ocean* as no sightings of wreckage were ever reported – the command submarine and all of her crew simply vanished into the fog of war.

In several areas of Europe, Asia, North and South America small special operations teams began operating in rear areas controlled by Martians. For the most part their targets were small operation centers and Martian supply depots.

ATOMIC BOMB BLAST AT LOS ALAMOS

“The Bomb will never go off, and I speak as an expert in explosives.”

Admiral William Daniel Leahy to Director C

We had our test even though it was not the way we would have wished. The Tunguska West team knew they had precious little time to complete work on the second “gadget.” They had the fuel-set detonator and they had all of the sections and individual pieces necessary to complete the work. What they did not have was enough time to test all of the components before building the thing. The war was coming closer to the test site and if battle reports could be believed they could expect an attack at any time. They had to work fast – too fast.

Project supervisor Dr. John Sadler sent an urgent wire to Lower-New York City for instructions. He was informed the Committee was sending a special ground team to extract the

gadget and they needed to hold out for at least twelve hours. The extraction team would need to make their way to the test site by ground because they did not have enough secure air assets to send and for that matter they did not have complete air superiority to guarantee they could arrive safely by air transport.

Dr. Sadler knew that the team could not arrive in time so it would be up to him to make the decision. With this knowledge he quickly called in his team to explain the situation. He told them that under no circumstances was he going to allow the Martians to capture the weapon. He ordered the team members to evacuate the complex and leave the device and the detonator with him. However, because this was against Committee orders Project Chief Engineer Robert McFarland told Dr. Sadler he would have to stay as well and disobey the order to leave. The bomb area was a “no lone zone” and no one was authorized to be alone with the bomb and the detonator. There was no time to argue so Sadler reluctantly agreed as he reached out to shake his friend’s hand.

With the rest of the team heading southeast as fast as they could Sadler and McFarland finished the assembly work and stood by for the expected attack. They held the cable line open so they could report as much as they could before the Martians came on. They wanted headquarters to get the word that they had completed the assembly. After that, McFarland picked up the phone and made direct voice contact with Lower-New York City. He knew the Martians were probably listening, but it no longer mattered. There was nothing the Martians could do now that the bomb was ready so they just waited. They did not have to wait for long.

Nearly three hours after Tunguska West was deserted by most of the West team Sadler and McFarland could hear the unmistakable hum of the Martian Flying Machines. Six of the big steel monsters had broken through the northern defense lines and were heading directly at West. The open radar screen showed they were headed right at them. They must have somehow discovered the importance of this out of the way desert location, most likely by intercepting radio transmitters. But for them it was too late. The detonator was now in place. The bomb was ready to fire. Sadler got back on the phone which had been kept open for a direct report to Lower-New York City, which was also being picked up by Lower-London. He reported that the six machines were making their run at West and that he intended to detonate the weapon when they got close enough. TV cameras set up in the desert would show the result.

The next sound heard on the other end of the line was a sharp high-pitched squeal. The Committee had their atomic bomb test as it evaporated the test facility known as Tunguska West, along with Sadler, McFarland and six brand new Martian Flying Machines in one shot. We knew then the bomb we had spent so many years developing had actually worked. That meant the one heading south would probably work as well. The Martians now understood we mere humans had a weapon of tremendous energy even though it was nowhere near as powerful as their super bomb, but what they did not know was just how few of these weapons we had. Needless to say, they were about to find out! They may not respect humans, but they had no choice but to respect our new atomic bomb. News of the successful ‘test’ was flashed to the carrier *CS Horizon* as it continued to sail south ready to receive our only other assembled atomic weapon and deliver it to the team which was assigned to ‘deliver’ the weapon to the Martians in the high Antarctic ice. In three hours the weapon would be on board. Four hours after that the team assigned to bomb the target would be on their way.

The ‘test’ at Tunguska West had also destroyed the unassembled parts of three other bombs. At this point the only complete yet unassembled bomb was secured in a deep level Tesla laboratory in Lower-New York City. It was now in the process of being assembled as fast as possible.

THE GROUND WAR CONTINUES

As war raged the Committee continued to coordinate with national governments to press the fight against the Martians. Despite a continuing effort by Martian forces to isolate large pockets of humanity our overlapping communication facilities were still keeping our efforts linked. The weight of the Martian attacks had weakened our capabilities but had not destroyed them.

At about the same time we were 'testing' our bomb at Tunguska West the Martians deployed 25 flying machines to drop Red-Weed on captured areas in northern cold zones in Canada and China in some of the remotest places on the planet. Seismic devices were also dropped on several cable lines knocking out many of them as we began to use several back-up systems. There was a very large group of targets of opportunity for the enemy to focus on.

Earlier Ham Radio operators had sent thousands of spot reports on Martian movements costing many of them their lives as the Martians locked their weapons in on their equipment. Now they were being asked to relay as fast as they could even more vital military information around the world. These 'civilians,' many very young or very old, performed magnificently under very trying conditions. However, even this method would soon prove difficult as the Martians continued to jam any and all types of wireless communication. It would take some time however, before they got even close to taking out our valiant Ham operators who were getting better at working around the Martian jamming while all the time hiding their radios and themselves.

ZEUS FLASH: TO ALL COMMANDS: MARTIAN LANDINGS AT AMSTERDAM, HAMBURG, GDANSK, RIGA ARE RE-ENFORCED AND ADVANCING SOUTH AND SOUTH WEST. LANDINGS AT SEVILLE AND VALENCIA ONGOING.

Deadly ground assaults continued around the world as the Martians continued to create human slave labor and Martian feeding camps while depositing supplies at strong points along the path of their machines. Hybrids and Grays as well as hundreds of humans brought from Mars were guarding the humans and supplies in their rear areas. Martians were just beginning to spray crops and general vegetation with a Red Fungus never before seen which wiped out much of the local food supplies and general vegetation as they continue ground operations leaving a desiccated wasteland in their wake. Our anti-Red Weed chemicals were having only limited effect on this new threat. We would later discover that in large enough concentrations this fungus could be deadly to humans and animals alike. Before we could counter this new threat we needed to acquire a sample. This was exactly what one team of Canadian Eskimo fighters would set out to accomplish in North Central Canada.

On this day United States and Committee bombers begin a massive 24 hour bombing attack with a mixture of high explosives, nerve gas and jellied gasoline on Martian ground forces along a line from Bismarck to Duluth. Our bombers were escorted to their targets by *Phoenix IIs* and *Thunder Jets*. And even while these aircraft meet limited Martian Flying Machines ground based Heat-Ray attacks took a deadly toll on our bombers shooting down 275 of them. The atmosphere of Earth still under attack from volcanic and massive fire debris adding to the Martian attacks from the ground made it still a very deadly place in which to operate.

As we charted Martian advances across China it was clear one of our three Prime Mineral Locations (PML3) code named 'Harry' was now in Martian territory. Fighting around the deep underground facility had been brutal with no word on whether it had been sealed off from the Martians before the area was overtaken. If the facility was taken undamaged the Martians now possessed a large new supply of processed uranium. Orders went out to destroy the opening to the facility at all costs.

With Martians pressing hard but moving slowly against the Americans defending their southern border Apollo ordered our 'Vaults for Mankind' facility at San Antonio, Texas, code

named 'Blue' explosively sealed in the wake of local Martian attacks. The facility was built to hold mostly fine art and related items. If captured and destroyed it could have been a great loss. It would now be safe from Martian grasp – at least for a while.

New landings on this day were made between Dublin and Belfast in Ireland, Sicily south of Athens, Crete, Cyprus, and southern Turkey. In the Southern Hemisphere there were no new landings reported. However the Martians continued to push north on all fronts including India, southern Africa, all of Madagascar, South America, Australia, and well across Indonesia. The only good news reported was an indication that Martian ground operations world-wide appeared to be slowing. A lack of air cover was one of the problems they now clearly faced. Nevertheless, despite their air losses humanity was still losing ground – only at a slower pace.

From several occupied areas reports were coming into headquarters mostly by cable that despite large areas having been overrun by Martian ground forces stay-behind units were having some effect on the war effort, most notably in central Canada, northern China and southern Africa. Although reports were spotty and rarely complete we understood these guerrilla units had in fact attacked and destroyed Martian supply depots, repair facilities and in one case in China a slave labor camp west of Peking had been retaken by guerrilla units supported by Chinese regulars cut off from their units. Several thousand prisoners had been released. During this attack several humans born on Mars and fighting with the Martians were captured. They also reported the Martian *B* commander of the camp had been captured and hung from a lamp post. Isolated outposts were holding on as best they could.

In Russia stay-behind units which could be contacted had been given new orders. They were to re-group and in as large of numbers as possible hit rear units in direct support of forward Martian lines rather than attacking rear area occupation forces.

In Manchuria near Chilin several Calvary units of irregular troops had formed and were conducting hit and run raids on Martian supply depots as well as raids on several ground radar and Heat-Ray outposts. Their efforts had so far been quite successful causing several front line Martian units to be re-deployed to counter attack.

This was also the first time in the war Committee psychological operations units were able to deploy leaflets by air on enemy units. The “target audiences” were humans brought from Mars who were actively fighting for the Martians. The leaflets reminded these individuals of their Earth heritage and “invited” them to “come back into the fold of humanity.” They were to be given amnesty for any fighting they had done for their “Martian masters” and would be fully protected from harm – at least from any human harm. It would be a while before any real result could be known from these efforts. These units were however still engaged in radio deception operations which had caused numerous attacks on false targets by the Martians. Radio jamming had also been somewhat effective on both sides of the war.

LONDON

The people of London were meeting the enemy as magnificently as they had in 1901. As he had done during the First Martian War the Second Martian War again found a much older Herbert Wells reporting from the front lines of the New London effort side-by-side with Earth's military forces in a life and death struggle with the Martians. Wells had left his secure and not uncomfortable offices below ground to gain a firsthand look at events on the surface. Radio reports were one thing, but firsthand knowledge was always the key to fully understanding events. And so it was that Wells and his ever present squad of security officers made their way to the front. Finding a communications line he plugged into one of the outlets of the secure underground telephone lines and began to report

back to the Martian War Room deep under the battling outskirts of the city of New London. His report heard, beginning in mid sentence, seemed almost familiar as it beckoned us back to 1901.

“...it was this howling and firing of the guns at Ripley and St. George’s Hill that we had heard at Upper Halliford. The Ripley gunners, unseasoned artillery volunteers who ought never to have been placed in such a position, fired one wild, premature, ineffectual volley, and bolted on horse and foot through the deserted village, while the Martian, without using his Heat-Ray, walked serenely over their guns, stepped gingerly among them, passed in front of them, and so came unexpectedly upon the guns in Painshill Park, which he destroyed.

“The St. George’s Hill men, however, were better led or of a better mettle. Hidden by a pine wood as they were, they seem to have been quite unsuspected by the Martian nearest to them. They laid their guns as deliberately as if they had been on parade, and fired at about a thousand yards’ range.

“The shells flashed all round him, and he was seen to advance a few paces, stagger, and go down. Everybody yelled together, and the guns were reloaded in frantic haste. The overthrown Martian set up a prolonged ululation, and immediately a second glittering giant, answering him, appeared over the trees to the south. It would seem that a leg of the tripod had been smashed by one of the shells. The whole of the second volley flew wide of the Martian on the ground, and, simultaneously, both his companions brought their Heat-Rays to bear on the battery. The ammunition blew up, the pine trees all about the guns flashed into fire and only one or two of the men who were already running over the crest of the hill escaped.

“After this it would seem that the three took counsel together and halted, and the scouts who were watching them report that they remained absolutely stationary for the next half hour. The Martian who had been overthrown crawled tediously out of his hood, a small brown figure, oddly suggestive from that distance of a speck of blight, and apparently engaged in the repair of his support. About nine he had finished, for his cowl was then seen above the trees again.

“It was a few minutes past nine that night when these three sentinels were joined by four other Martians, each carrying a thick black tube. A similar tube was handed to each of the three, and the seven proceeded to distribute themselves at equal distances along a curved line between St. George’s Hill, Weybridge, and the village of Send, southwest of Ripley.”

Later that day the small team made their way to a second location near a small waterway where the Martians were once again engaging Earth forces led by the British Army. Once again only part of the report made it through to the Committee.

“...but the Martian machine took no more notice for the moment of the people running this way and that than a man would of the confusion of ants in a nest against which his foot has kicked. When, half suffocated, I raised my head above water, the Martian’s hood pointed at the batteries that were still firing across the river, and as it advanced it swung loose what must have been the generator of the Heat-Ray.

“In another moment it was on the bank, and in a stride wading halfway across. The knees of its foremost legs bent at the farther bank, and in another moment it had raised itself to its full height again, close to the village of Shepperton. Forthwith the six guns which, unknown to anyone on the right bank, had been hidden behind the outskirts of that village, fired simultaneously. The sudden near concussion, the last close upon the first, made my heart jump. The monster was already raising the case generating the Heat-Ray as the first shell burst six yards above the hood.

"I gave a cry of astonishment. I saw and thought nothing of the other four Martian monsters; my attention was riveted upon the nearer incident. Simultaneously two other shells burst in the air near the body as the hood twisted round in time to receive, but not in time to dodge, the fourth shell.

"The shell burst clean in the face of the Thing. The hood bulged, flashed, was whirled off in a dozen tattered fragments of red flesh and glittering metal.

"Hit!" shouted I, with something between a scream and a cheer.

"I heard answering shouts from the people in the water about me. I could have leaped out of the water with that momentary exultation.

"The decapitated colossus reeled like a drunken giant; but it did not fall over. It recovered its balance by a miracle and, no longer heeding its steps and with the camera that fired the Heat-Ray now rigidly upheld, it reeled swiftly upon Shepperton. The living intelligence, the Martian within the hood, was slain and splashed to the four winds of heaven, and the Thing was now but a mere intricate device of metal whirling to destruction. It drove along in a straight line, incapable of guidance. It struck the tower of Shepperton Church, smashing it down as the impact of a battering ram might have done, swerved aside, blundered on and collapsed with tremendous force into the river out of my sight.

"A violent explosion shook the air, and a spout of water, steam, mud, and shattered metal shot far up into the sky. As the camera of the Heat-Ray hit the water, the latter had immediately flashed into steam. In another moment a huge wave, like a muddy tidal bore but almost scalding hot, came sweeping round the bend upstream. I saw people struggling shoreward, and heard their screaming and shouting faintly above the seething and roar of the Martian's collapse.

"For a moment I heeded nothing of the heat, forgot the patent need of self-preservation. I splashed through the tumultuous water, pushing aside a man in black to do so, until I could see round the bend. Half a dozen deserted boats pitched aimlessly upon the confusion of the waves. The fallen Martian came into sight downstream, lying across the river, and for the most part submerged.

"Thick clouds of steam were pouring off the wreckage, and through the tumultuously whirling wisps I could see, intermittently and vaguely, the gigantic limbs churning the water and flinging a splash and spray of mud and froth into the air. The tentacles swayed and struck like living arms, and, save for the helpless purposelessness of these movements, it was as if some wounded thing were struggling for its life amid the waves. Enormous quantities of a ruddy-brown fluid were spurting up in noisy jets out of the machine."

Just before the small headquarters' team was able to make their way back to the relative security of Lower-London Wells would be able to file one last report from a still working phone line.

"...and beyond, over the blue hills that rise southward of the river, the glittering Martians went to and fro, calmly and methodically spreading their poison cloud over this patch of country and then over that, laying it again with their steam jets when it had served its purpose, and taking possession of the conquered country. They do not seem to have aimed at extermination so much as at complete demoralization and the destruction of any opposition. They exploded any stores of

powder they came upon, cut every telegraph, and wrecked the railways here and there. They were hamstringing mankind.

“They seemed in no hurry to extend the field of their operations, and did not come beyond the central part of east London all that day. It is possible that a very considerable number of people in New London stuck to their houses through Monday morning. Certain it is that many died at home suffocated by the Black Smoke.”

OPERATION MARS PRIME
(ATTACKS ON MARTIAN COMMAND BASES)

All command groups involved in the attacks on Martian Command Centers flashed their readiness to begin the operation. The most critical coordinated attack of the war was about to take off. They would be timed to hit each of their targets at the same time. It was time to strike at the very heart of the enemies’ operational centers.

POSIDON FLASH: *TO APOLLO:* PACKAGE READY FOR DELIVERY.

TRITON FLASH: *TO APOLLO:* ALL PACKAGES READY FOR DELIVERY.

ZEUS FLASH: *TO APOLLO:* PACKAGES ARE GO FOR DELIVERY.

APOLLO FLASH: *TO POSIDON, TRITON, ZEUS:* DELIVER PACKAGES IN SEQUENCE – BRAVO, ALPHA, TANGO. GOOD LUCK AND GOOD HUNTING.

ARCTIC COMMAND BASE MISSION

The Arctic portion of the daring three pronged attack was simple and direct. Strong air forces would take-off from five American air bases, two American carriers and two Japanese carriers in a direct assault on the Martian base at the North Pole. The first team launched from American bases outside of Boston, Providence and New York City manned by American, Canadian and Committee pilots consisted of 95 *Phoenix IIs* and 118 *Thunder Jets* escorting 259 *Whitehead B4* heavy bombers grouped for the flight north over Grand Falls, Newfoundland. There they were met by 25 *Phoenix IIs* and 24 *Thunder Jets* from the carriers *USS Ranger* and *USS Wasp*. All of the aircraft carried extra fuel tanks (except the *Phoenix IIs* which did not need them) allowing them to fly all the way to the pole and back. If they could not make it home due to fuel or other problems two crude back-up landing strips had been designated at Baker Lake just north west of Hudson Bay. If the pilot made it to the Baker Lake area a team of Canadian Eskimo rescue forces would attempt a pick-up. Because this northern attack group had the longest flight they took off first.

The second group launched 385 *Whitehead B4* heavy bombers supported by 55 *Phoenix IIs* and 85 *Thunder Jets* from bases in Anchorage and Whitehorse rendezvous over Point Barrow in Alaskan Territory. There they linked up with 25 *Phoenix IIs* and 20 *Thunder Jets* launched from Japanese carriers *Zuikaku* and *Shokaku*. Both teams would be lead by *Phoenix IIA* pioneer aircraft designed and equipped to navigate to pin-point targets. They would send out a tight energy beam to their rear to be followed by attacking waves of aircraft.

The combined total of well over 1000 combat aircraft made this the largest bombing mission of the war and one of the most critical as well as one of the most hazardous. Martian Flying Machines even though they were now limited in numbers were expected to fight these groups all the way in. And even when our bombers were on target they were expecting to encounter at least 60 land-based Heat-Rays in defense of the Martian base. These Heat-Rays would be the first targets of

every *Thunder Jet* in the group and secondary targets of every *Phoenix II* but only after they were hopefully able to gain temporary air superiority over the pole.

The *Thunder Jets* would go in first in two waves of at least 100 fighters each to attack the Heat-Rays. Their run would be followed by the *Phoenix IIs*. Directly behind the *Phoenix IIs* three wings of heavy bombers in groups of over 200 each would begin their bomb runs. The first two groups were loaded with conventional high explosive bombs. The last group was loaded with Tesla's version of seismic devices – some 1000 of them in total to finish the job of breaking up the ice. The objective was to literally sink every Martian structure at the base which unfortunately included the human holding cages in the center of the facility. Nothing was to be left on the surface. If the bombing did not completely destroy the facility the fighters were to continue strafing runs as long as their fuel would allow. This was to be a maximum effort.

Beyond having to fight their way in and beating back any Martian attack these pilots would be flying into an Arctic night made even more treacherous by tremendously bad weather they would encounter all the way in and if they survived all the way back home. It would be a two edged sword as we would need terrible weather as cover for most of the mission.

ANTARCTIC COMMAND BASE MISSION

When H-George Davis volunteered to pilot the modified *Phoenix IIA* to carry the bomb naturally there was grave concern. Not for his piloting or navigated skills of course as these were not an issue since he was one of the best available. The problem was whether people would support or trust a hybrid to pilot the only aircraft on Earth armed with the only assembled and ready Atomic Bomb? With this in mind the Committee decided that a fully human pilot would be sent along with Davis. It was only one more cover-up/lie and since they had complete trust in H-George the members knew the job would be done with or without the support of a “full human”. Besides, it was felt by some of the Committee at the highest level that only a hybrid could get close enough to the Martian base to set it off. They seemed to know where ‘they’ were even if the Martians could not actually be seen. Very close contact with the base was necessary. A close call would not get the job done. Needless to say, the Committee had a backup plan in case anything went wrong, but the crew of the *Phoenix IIA* was not in on that particular secret.

The light aircraft carrier *CS Horizon* got the job of delivering the bomber and two backups to the launch point off the coast of Antarctica. The carrier was one of the fastest in the fleet with one of the most experienced crews. At least that had been the original plan to launch as close to the coast of Antarctica as possible but time was running out. As soon as the bomb was safely on board the *Horizon* crew began preparing the modified *Phoenix IIA* to carry the bomb. The job would take a little over three hours to load, check, test and re-test the weapon. During that time the *CS Horizon* sailed at flank speed due south towards the icy continent of Antarctica. Air cover was triple layered with *Phoenix IIs* and *Thunder Jets* keeping a very close eye open for enemy air attacks.

Just before the group to bomb the southern Martian base took off the *CS Horizon* received word the northern group were on their way to the pole. They had sent their best wishes. Now it was their turn to fly. The *Horizon* turned into the wind and launched five modified *Phoenix IIAs* of which only one would carry a bomb. The other four were loaded with Tesla Heat-Rays, air-to-air rockets and radar jamming devices. Flying in a diamond five formation it was going to be a long flight mostly at low levels close to the ice covered ground. And even though it was spring in the Southern Hemisphere and daylight conditions vast amounts of airborne debris made for a foggy dust covered sky not much better than dusk on Mars.

Flying high cover for this mission were 28 *Phoenix IIs* flying along the same flight path as the low flying atomic bomb run team. However, this group would fly only as far south as the SPDL

before turning west towards Palmer Peninsula for a hit-and-run attack on a small Martian base located along side the Antarctic mountain range. Their primary mission was to decoy any Martian Flying Machines away from the bomb group and towards the peninsula by attacking the Martian outpost and flying high enough to be seen. After that mission they would fly north to attack Martian ground targets at Tierra del Fuego continuing their decoy mission.

For the rest of the flight south the bomb group was on its own. One ground point the pilots who had been extensively briefed on the area expected to easily see was the Weddell Sea. When they flew over the Weddell Sea before heading into Antarctica they were expecting to be flying over an open ocean – they were not. The Weddell Sea was now a solid mass of ice.

GIZA COMMAND BASE MISSION

Because they were much closer to their target than the polar attack groups the team assigned to hit the Martian Control Center at Giza would be the last to set out on their bomb run. The team had assembled two groups of heavy bombers backed by *Phoenix IIs* and *Thunder Jets* from air bases outside of Rome, Italy and north of Belgrade.

They would however, not be the first to attack the center. Waiting off-shore were four Committee submarines in the Mediterranean Sea. Each of these subs had two Unmanned Gyro Stabilized Biplanes (USGB) mounted on their decks. The submarines were scheduled to launch all eight 2000 lb flying bombs at Giza just before the bombers flew over their positions. Tesla's team had 'programmed' these unmanned flying bombs the same way he had done for his 1899 test boats but with a good deal more sophistication than he had available in those early years. (He had taken much from back engineered Martian technology and was about to send some of it back to the Martians.) Tesla was certain he could hit the center of the Martian complex within 100 feet with these devices. If I were the enemy I would not have bet against him.

For now all these men could do was stand by for the launch order. When given 310 *Whitehead B4* bombers, 118 *Phoenix IIs* and 150 *Thunder Jets* would be on their way to the Giza Plateau with orders to "wipe it off the map!" The ancient pyramids and the rest of the structures at Giza would need to be sacrificed along with a great many other areas if we were to defeat the Martian horde.

Martian primary attacks and occupied territories – 12 September 1938



DAY TWELVE: 13 September 1938

As the Giza attack force stood by waiting for status reports on the polar bombing groups, intelligence reports continued to flood into Committee offices detailing Martian ground operations and limited air attacks around the world.

These reports included information on continuing bad weather conditions most notable on this day across the plains of North America reporting on at least 400 destructive tornados touching down along a weather front from Forth Worth to Memphis. Cyclones continued to pound India from Mangalore to Madras; the entire area now under Martian control. One particularly strong cyclone was beginning to hit the Arabian Peninsula with winds up to 160 miles per hour with devastating rains. The few intelligence reports coming from that region indicated even the Martians were having a good deal of trouble operating under those conditions. Most of Western Europe was being hit by snow storms dumping upwards of 15 to 20 feet in many areas. Across Eastern Europe into Mongolia and China snow was even heavier driven by winds of 60 to 70 miles per hour in many places.

Science stations were also picking up movements on several fault lines along a north/south line near the central Atlantic sea floor as well as several large aftershocks on the other side of the world off the coast of Japan and the Mariana Islands. Several powerful quakes had also hit the west coast of California and Chile.

SOUTHERN HEMISPHERE

In the south the Martians were consolidating their ground war efforts at several locations. Forces already engaged in areas where the fighting had ended or vastly weakened were re-routed to re-enforce active areas. In Africa their forces in control of the middle of the continent had linked up with their ground units which had invaded southern Africa. They now occupied over 2/3rds of Africa. Martian forces which had landed near Morocco were within 50 miles of Martian units which had landed at Giza and were expected to link up at Tripoli within 12 hours. The Martians now controlled the southern half of India holding a line from Bhavnagar on the west to Calcutta on the east. Ceylon was now in Martian 'hands' and our base at Colombo had been evacuated and destroyed in order to keep it out of Martian control.

In South America Martian ground forces had linked up at Lima in Peru and now occupied the entire west coast of South America. La Paz and Sucre are under heavy ground attack and was expected to fall at any moment. In Central America enemy forces have fought north and south linking up at what is left of Panama City. Since the link up in Panama nothing has been heard from our Committee center in Panama City. It is feared lost.

All of the southern island of New Zealand was now under Martian occupation as is 80% of Australia. Heavy fighting continues by re-combined Australian units along a line from Halls Creek to Burketown in the north. We expect to lose most of Australia within 48 hours. Sydney and Brisbane continue to fight off Martian assaults and have not been completely overrun. Re-enforcements are being brought into Sydney via the underground port still in Committee hands. The fighters desperately holding on in Brisbane are being supplied by air flown in from carriers off shore. Both cities continue to be supported by naval units off shore operating in very rough seas.



Committee forces prepare to advance

Along a line between the north and south islands of New Zealand, 35 Australian and New Zealand warships including two carrier groups have been formed as a blocking force against expected Martian landings aimed at northern New Zealand. Warships are also pounding Martian positions at Nelson, Hokitika, West of Kingston, Dunedin, Timara and Christchurch. Martian casualties are reported as heavy and they had as yet made no attempt to invade the northern island. Air attacks by Martian Flying Machines have had some effect on the combined fleet but as of this time casualties have been relatively light. The capital at Wellington was attacked by several flying machines dropping Black Smoke and mid-level Heat-Ray attacks which started thousands of fires but most of the damage was quickly contained.

All of Borneo and Indonesia were now under Martian occupation as the Martians continued to push north. The southern islands of the Philippines had also been lost to the Martians, even as submarines landed marine raider units continuing to engage Martian rear units.

NORTHERM HEMISPHERE

In the north despite continued low levels of Martian air cover their ground forces continued to advance. The enemy had pushed north across China into the Soviet Union along a line from Vanavara, Olekminsk, Khandyga, Atka, Kamenskoye to Anadyr in the east. In Canada the Martians had fought along the west coast north to Sitka and Juneau; in Central Canada to the Great Slave Lake and along Hudson Bay to Eskimo Point. In the east, Ottawa and Montreal were surrounded and cut off as fighting continues. Toronto had been overrun and fighting had begun in Windsor across the river from Detroit, Michigan. Martian advance elements had crossed into the United States at Cleveland, Buffalo and Bangor. Quebec on the St. Lawrence River was bracing for attack.

In Ireland Irish and Committee forces were fighting along two fronts from Belfast in the north and Dublin in the south. In England Martian forces have stalled on a line from Cardiff to the north and north east of New London where heavy fighting was underway. Scottish units had joined with Welsh infantry in support of Commonwealth and Committee units west of Cardiff but were being slowly pushed back.

On the continent of Western Europe Martian ground forces supported by a few dozen flying machines were moving west from Amsterdam attacking European armies on a line from just north of Paris to Bonn, Germany on to Berlin and east to Vilnius in White Russia. Additional Martian forces were now occupying an area around 1000 miles wide roughly centered on Moscow. As these forces began to move heavy fighting was reported in Kharkov northwest of Stalingrad. Stalin had ordered Martian advances stopped at all costs. It had been 12 hours since Moscow had made contact with London. No wireless traffic was getting through and the cables were not operational.

Across the Mediterranean Sea Martian forces moved north from Africa into Spain, Portugal, Sicily, Italy, Greece and southern Turkey. All of these new fronts counter-attacked by national forces were losing ground. Naples, Seville and Athens had already fallen while Lisbon was reporting heavy fighting in and around the city. Nevertheless, strong national and Committee naval forces were pounding Martian positions along the western coast of Italy around Naples as well as in strong support south and east of Lisbon. A score of ships were lost in the engagement. Generally Martian air cover in the Mediterranean area was limited but when used was still very effective especially when dropping Black Smoke in Sicily and southern Italy.

Committee and national air forces mostly in the northern hemisphere were having good results on not only front line Martian units but several attacks had been successfully made on rear area supply points. These efforts were clearly slowing the enemy advances but had not stopped their attacks on most front lines. Our air forces were taking advantage of limited Martian air activity along as many fronts as possible but with so many areas under strong ground attack our air resources were stretched to the limit. Clearly this war would be won or lost on the ground.

MARTIAN COMMAND BASE ATTACKS (GIZA)

When word was received that both polar attack groups had passed 80 degrees north and south the Giza attack group took off. A few days earlier as this combined operation was being planned the Mediterranean Sea was mostly under human control. Now as we launched our forces to bomb Giza the area had become a Martian Sea. These air forces would be flying over Martian controlled territory for much of the flight.

From air bases north of Rome and just east of Belgrade heavy *Whitehead B4* jet bombers, *Phoenix IIs* and *Thunder Jets* took off for the Giza complex. Just forming up would cause difficulties as continuing bad weather made contact in the air and close formation flying a very dangerous business. The western group out of Rome flew a low level path which took them over waters between north Africa and Sicily, both Martian occupied, and on into the Mediterranean. The eastern group flew south over the Aegean Sea intending to meet up with the western group at a point just south of Crete. In total the bomb groups numbered 310 heavy bombers, 118 *Phoenix IIs* and 150 *Thunder Jets*. They encountered high winds, a heavy atmosphere and 28 Martian Flying Machines which had flown up from Giza to meet them.

Just after the link-up off Crete the lead *Phoenix IIs* came into contact with the Martian machines. If possible none of the *Thunder Jets* were to dogfight with the Martians, rather they had been ordered to bypass the Martians and fly directly to Giza and take out as many of the ground based Heat-Rays as they could before the bombers arrived. They were to leave the dog-fighting to the superior and better armed *Phoenix IIs*. The Martian flyers seemed to be agreeing with these plans as the *Thunder Jets* flew on to the target.

Seemingly not wanting to engage the Earth fighters the Martians did their best to Heat-Ray their way past the *Phoenix IIs* and on into the three levels of *Whitehead B4* bombers which had formed into two bombing streams at high, medium and low levels. Gunners onboard the bombers were making that work difficult. Nevertheless, in only a few minutes the Martians had managed to down 22 bombers and six *Phoenix IIs*. The fighting continued much of the way to the target until the Martians suddenly broke off their attacks on the bomber formations staying with the *Phoenix IIs* which cost the Martians ten more of their machines.

As the fighting continued off the coast of North Africa the four Committee submarines which had been standing by just off shore surfaced and launched all eight of their unmanned 2000 lb drones. Seven out of eight headed directly towards their pre-programmed target at Giza. One of the drones

seemed to have a mind of its own as it headed out to sea almost due north. Even with that problem adding to the attacking Martian machines the bombing mission on Giza was going as planned.

(ARCTIC)

Almost as soon as the Arctic teams lifted off on their northern flight both groups had run into problems. Even though both teams were being led in by specially designed and equipped *Phoenix IIA* Electronic Guide aircraft, weather conditions and faulty equipment were making it very difficult for the trailing groups to keep an electronic lock on the leaders. Massive electrical discharges were lighting up the entire area. The *Thunder Jet* pilots were especially having a difficult time in the bad weather. Many of them would lock on to the signal for a while then the signal would drop off entirely. In the end many of them would fly north using last known positions of the lead craft and a 'gut feeling' where they were. Because of these problems nearly half of the *Thunder Jets* never arrived at the North Pole. Many of them simply turned back when they could not get their bearings to the pole and at least two dozen never made it back to their bases running out of fuel and becoming lost somewhere over the Arctic ice.

Those craft able to make it all the way in were surprised by two events they would never have suspected. First was the very light coverage by Martian Flying Machines which numbered no greater than 40. Second was the magnificent aurora displays over the polar ice which had lit up the entire area. In general auroral displays were not unusual but these were so extensive and so bright they lit up the polar ice to a much greater extent than ever before. The Martian Command Center we were hoping to destroy under appalling lighting and weather conditions was so well lit up by the display it almost looked like daylight. Nothing was hidden from view. The bomb group could clearly see hundreds of Martian Walkers lined up in neat rows, at least 50 Martian Flying Machines on the ice most likely being repaired and a great many structures of all kinds mostly round.

The ground based Martian Heat-Rays opened up on the flight.

Due to the difficulty of arriving on target the original plans had to be thrown out the window. None of the *Thunder Jets* slated to attack the Heat-Rays first had arrived on target. The first group to arrive was the bombers with their *Phoenix II* escorts which left open the possibility of being shot down by ground based Heat-Rays or by counter attacking Martian Flying Machines. Flight commanders soon ordered half of the *Phoenix IIs* to attack the Heat-Rays as the bombers circled once around to line up on the target. The remaining *Phoenix IIs* were ordered to engage the Martian Flying Machines. The toughest job now was keeping the Martians away from the bombers as they formed up for their run at the pole. This would prove costly as 21 bombers were shot down by the Martians who themselves lost eight of their machines even before our forces could line up on the base. Within minutes the *Phoenix IIs* had destroyed 28 of the Heat-Rays opening up a small path for the bombers. From high and medium level two bomber streams of at least 180 aircraft each lined up to drop their deadly high-explosive payloads. Better than half of the bombs found their way to the base as row after row exploded on the ice field upon which the base had been built. Ten more bombers never made it away after dropping their loads – hit by deadly ground based Heat-Rays. But their effect on the base had been dramatic.

After the first two bomber groups finished their runs, while the air battle over the Arctic ice continued three groups of *Thunder Jets* finally arrived at the pole. All three groups numbering some 90 jets coming in from two directions made bee lines for the remaining Heat-Rays hitting several on their first runs. By this time better than half of the deadly Heat-Rays had been knocked out. Several had been destroyed by the bombers themselves.

As the final wave of bombers lined up to drop their seismic devices the Martians could count only 12 flying machines still in the fight and they were far too busy dealing with the *Phoenix IIs* to

focus on the bombers. As the bombers were about to drop their loads a third group of *Thunder Jets* came roaring out of the clouds heading directly for the eastern side of the Martian facility where most of the remaining functional Heat-Rays were located. In what became an unplanned yet simultaneous attack by *Thunder Jets* and *Whitehead B4* bombers most of the 500 seismic devices hit their targets in and around the base. Pulling out the pilots could see the ice breaking up with massive Martian structures dropping through the ice into the Arctic Sea.

With the bomb runs completed and at least 2/3rds of the base breaking up and sinking the flight leader ordered the bombers to turn south and head for home. The *Thunder Jets* were ordered to escort the bombers as closely as they could. The *Phoenix IIs* were ordered to continue attacking what remained of the base and sink every remaining structure they could find. As the bombers and *Thunder Jets* flew south only four Martian Flying Machines were still engaging the *Phoenix IIs*. All four would soon join their base at the bottom of the Arctic Sea!

Photos taken by one of the last *Phoenix IIs* to leave the area would show 95% of the facility had been destroyed. The photos did not indicate any of the thousands of humans held hostage had survived the attack. The temporary structures which had held these people had disappeared. This had been a very costly success and no one cheered the victory even though we had been able to destroy a great deal of Martian war making capacity along with one of their primary command facilities. As always the cost for humanity was very high. (Only later did we discover that incredibly 18 people had survived. Their journey of survival as they walked south became the stuff of legend.)

(ANTARCTICA)

The decoy *Phoenix IIs* separated from the bomb group over the Weddell Sea just off the coast of Antarctica. From thus point on the five radar absorbing *Phoenix IIAs* were on their own flying due south to the pole across Gould Bay. From there the bomb group now flying very close to the shifting ice flows flew past Berkner Island which was itself almost completely ice covered. There was very little exposed rock. It was the team's first back-up geographic ground observation point to be used for navigation if for whatever reason their onboard instruments had failed. They were right on course.

In the lead were three *Phoenix IIAs* flying a diamond formation with two other aircraft following behind including the atomic bomb armed aircraft. It was cold and clear with not a Martian in sight. As the flight made their way towards Neptune and Forrestal Mountain ranges they picked up a burst radio report from the decoy team indicating that they had been jumped by 12 Martian Flying Machines at the eastern edge of the Weddell Sea. A dogfight was on going. The decoy mission had apparently worked. The bomb team continued south with absolute radio silence. So far so good.

The flight was soon flying "map of the Earth" between the Neptune and Forrestal Mountain ranges when one of the lead aircraft began having control problems. It was not long before the pilot indicated he would not be able to make it to the South Pole. As he pulled away to head north he began to trail smoke. No radio contact was made as the four remaining craft continued on course. No further contact with that aircraft was ever made and it probably crashed somewhere on the Antarctic ice fields.

It was not long before the flight passed Mt. Hawkes, another of their geographic ground points. Still no sighting of any Martian craft and the area they were flying over was still very clear. It was now a straight shot to the target at the pole on the Antarctic Plateau estimated to be situated at an altitude of 9300 feet above sea level much of that was thousands of feet of ancient ice. They would slowly make that climb keeping one eye on the sky and another on the ice sheet below.

(GIZA)

The bomber crews could see the unmanned bombs flying below them as they lined up on their bomb run. They could also see squadrons of *Thunder Jets* coming in behind the bombs for their attack on the ground based Heat-Rays. As Tesla had promised each one of the ‘successful’ 2000 lb flying bombs landed on target with one actually hitting The Great Pyramid at about mid level. It would now sport a rather nice hole on its northern facing side but not for long. This would not be the last attack on the pyramids as each one had their tops adorned with Martian Heat-Rays and these deadly machines needed to be destroyed.

The remaining 288 bombers lined up in three streams as they crossed the IP for their run at the Giza Plateau. Although the wind storms which had plagued the area for days continued to hit the plateau the Martian base could clearly be seen by the pilots.

As the bomb bay doors opened and the final line up began the Martians played their trump card. Flying in a line of at least 30 each from both the east and west Martian Flying Machines came at the bomber streams like a pack of hungry wolves with their Heat-Rays pulsing as fast as they could. The bomber crews did not know what hit them as they flew into the line of Martian machines.

The Martians had engaged the *Phoenix IIs* off the North African coast to keep them busy as Martians prepared to do whatever it took to take out our bombers. The Martians had not taken our bait – it was we who had fallen into their well timed trap!

In less than 60 seconds like a giant vice closing in from two sides the Martians shot down over 160 bombers nearly completely disrupting the attack. In the confusion all around them only 20 bombers made it to the heavily defended target inflicting very little damage. Several more bombers were lost to ground based Heat-Rays. As the bomber formations broke up and the surviving aircraft headed north the *Phoenix IIs* and *Thunder Jets* engaged as many of the enemy aircraft as possible doing their best to protect the surviving bombers. In the end only 34 of the original 310 bombers would return to their bases. 42 *Phoenix IIs* and 74 *Thunder Jets* were also lost. The mission to destroy the enemies’ command base at Giza had been a complete failure.

Despite this major loss we all knew there was no choice but to plan our next all out attack on Giza as soon as possible.

(ANTARCTICA)

As the flight crossed the Trans Antarctic Mountain Range dropping towards the Antarctic Plateau the weather suddenly turned treacherous. A cold fast moving fog seemed to cover the entire area as far as the pilots could see. The fog looked natural – whatever that meant at the time – but we could not rule out a possible Martian induced protective fog. There was nothing to look at and no indications of either man or Martian activity. This was truly a whiteout condition.

Above the men could see the Aurora Australis; below only ice with no geographic features on which to focus. Only their flight instruments told them they were on course for the pole. With these conditions they could not risk flying so close to the surface as there were known mountain ranges thousands of feet high and most of the area had never been mapped at least by the hand of man. They had no choice but to gain altitude and hope their specially built radar absorbing craft were not spotted by any Martian patrols. As it turned out it was not the Martians that they needed to be concerned with.

In formation with two craft in the lead and two following including the *Phoenix IIA* with the bomb, the flight was no more than 30 minutes from their target when another of the lead planes began to pull back from its lead position. Closing on the two trailing aircraft the pilot of the plane losing speed flew alongside the two trailing planes indicating he had some type of problem and

needed to pull back. He would begin to trail the group. That left one plane as lead, the bomb group following with the fourth craft trailing.

Seconds later the seemingly impossible happened. The pilot of the trailing aircraft suddenly banked behind the atomic bomb craft and began firing at it with rockets! For whatever reason H-George Davis, the pilot of the atomic bomb carrying *Phoenix IIA*, had sensed something was wrong when the trailing plane moved directly behind his craft. Just before he was fired on he pulled his craft up and to the left in a tight roll as the rockets flew past his right wing. Within seconds his protective wing man was in a life and death dogfight with one of their own – a renegade.

The renegade pilot was attempting to stay with Davis firing his machine-guns as Davis continued his roll. His wing man trailed behind firing his guns at the renegade. None of the pilots could understand why one of their own was trying to shoot down the atomic bomb plane. All they knew was they had to knock it out of the sky before the renegade took out Davis. The flight leader radioed Davis to break south and attempt to head towards the target as he and the wing man fought the renegade. Turning hard and pushing his craft for all it had Davis headed south. Within seconds rockets fired by the flight leader found one of the engines of the renegade *Phoenix IIA* as he attempted to follow Davis in his roll reversal and exploded ending his attack on the hybrid pilot. The renegade pilot had said nothing to explain why he had attacked.

After the fight the group formed up into a line formation with the commander's *Phoenix IIA* leading the way with Davis in the middle and his wing man flying rear cover. One thing was now very clear. The Martians could not possibly have missed the fact they were on their way south. The renegade pilot had sent a high pitch radio signal just before he attacked Davis. With that signal he may as well sent an open invitation to the Martians. Within minutes the Martians would be accepting the invite.

Once again the flight was flying as close to the ground as they dare. They were however not on course heading directly for the South Pole. The flight leader had indicated he wanted the group to follow him close to the ground but away from the pole. Flying directly at the pole was what the Martians were probably prepared for. Without radio calls the team prepared to swing starboard expecting to miss their target by an estimated 50 miles. After passing by the entire flight would once again turn towards the pole and bomb their target from their new attack direction.

Before the turn however the *Phoenix IIA* piloted by the mission commander had one more trick up his sleeve. He went to 4000 feet alone for a little deception work. In his bomb bay were thousands of metal strips he would use as a decoy for the Martian radars to pick up. Tesla's team had put together this "bomb package" which also included two small radios which were activated when dropped. Both radios would broadcast emergency reports of a downed aircraft. It was hoped the Martians would focus on the "bomb package" and not on the bomb group. After the drop he returned to the group and they headed towards their new attack turning point. They would not see the ten Martian Flying Machines which had been sent up from the polar base to intercept their original course. What they did see after the turn was the Martian South Pole Command Base directly in front of them. It looked almost exactly the same as the images which had been taken of the Arctic base only twice as large.

The base had three sides and the flight crews estimated it was at least ten miles on each side. Much more detailed than the northern center this base had at least 200 ground-based Heat-Rays on the sides in three rows each (not all of them were operational at the base), twin central towers and row after row of Walkers as well as a good deal of other equipment. It also sported two large deep space radio dishes in two of the corners. There were at least 100 very large round structures within the base which could house thousands of Martians. What looked like large supply containers were stacked along one side of the base. There was also no doubt this base held thousands of captive

people in large circular pens much like the ones discovered at the North Pole. The Martians had planned to stay a very long time if this base was any indication.

Almost as soon as the pilots saw their target they spotted several flying machines rise up from the base and turn in their direction. Both sides now had visual contact with their enemy.

South Pole bomb group

Burst report by atomic bomber to Committee Headquarters: NEARING TARGET. NO TIME TO GAIN ALTITUDE. WILL DETONATE ON CONTACT. LONG LIVE HUMANITY. DAVIS.

Davis knew he would not have enough time to gain proper altitude with Martian Flying Machines coming up fast to meet him as did the other pilots. The flight leader radioed his wing man to the front as they prepared to shoot their way past the Martians. Within seconds both were leading Davis in firing their Heat-Rays, rockets and machineguns. They were firing absolutely every weapon they had. Seconds later the wing man's *Phoenix IIA* exploded sending shrapnel into Davis's aircraft. With one engine out, Davis fired all of his rockets and engaged his Heat-Ray as he and his flight leader flew past the Martians who were turning hard to finish off the team. It would be too little too late as Davis nosed his *Phoenix IIA* down towards the high Antarctic ice field and detonated the atomic bomb still housed in his bomb bay 1000 feet over the central tower of the Martian base. In a fraction of a second the two *Phoenix IIAs* vanished along with two dozen Martian Flying Machines and a majority of the Martian South Pole Command Center.

Most of H-George Davis's burst radio message was received by our New Zealand command group as well as two Committee submarines which had been positioned at points just north of the Antarctic to receive just such a message. Confirmation the attack had succeeded occurred when shock waves from the bomb were recorded at several southern locations.

The costs had been high but Earth forces had succeeded in destroying two of the three primary Martian command centers. These attacks did not end the Martian war but they did give the Martians pause. They would need to change their strategy if their invasion of Earth was to succeed. In a later ceremony Davis and his fellow pilot were honored with Committee Medals of Honor. At the same ceremony the new Prime Director officially removed the "H" from Davis's name.

APOLLO FLASH: TO ALL COMMANDS: MARTIAN COMMAND CENTERS AT NORTH AND SOUTH POLES DESTROYED. GIZA REMAINS OPERATIONAL. ENEMY MARITIME OPERATIONS LIMITED. ENEMY AIR CAPABILITIES NOW SEVERELY LIMITED. SEEK AND DESTROY ANY AND ALL ENEMY AIR RESOURCES WITH STRENGTH. ENEMY GROUND OPERATIONS REMAIN STRONG BUT ARE SLOWING.

DAY THIRTEEN: 14 September 1938

At several locations around the world small stay-behind units were still making good on their efforts to attack local occupation forces as well as their lightly guarded supply depots. They had also attacked several Martian concentration camps in Australia, South America, Southern Africa, the Soviet Union and central China. Thousands of people rescued in occupied areas were now attempting to hide as best they could from Martian *Bs* and "Martian humans" now on the hunt for any people they could find. Small "brush wars" were breaking out in several Martian controlled areas as our stay-behind and Tango forces became better organized. Several areas were reporting successes in hit-and-run raids on small groups of Martians.



One of the cities in Southern Africa

Evacuations from the west coast of Africa at Santo Antonia do Zaire and Ambriy had begun. The area still in the hands of national forces was the only 'safe' area along the coast. Hundreds of thousands had fled to the area attempting to board one of hundreds of ships of all sizes which had sailed to the rescue. After picking up survivors the ships were making their way to the small island of St. Helena nearly 1200 miles to the west in the mid-Atlantic. St. Helena is best remembered as the last prison refuge for Napoleon who died there in 1821. Now it would serve as a refuge for thousands fleeing Africa from the bloody Martians. With a population a little over 4000 they had a big job ahead of them.

When the Committee learned of the evacuation several warships including two aircraft carriers were sent to aid in the evacuation. We also shut down our radar station on St. Helena so as to limit any attention the Martians may pay to the island in the future.

Overnight it was reported that several special-forces underwater teams deployed from submarines had set explosive devices on 26 small Martian water craft used to patrol the Red Sea. The Martians had constructed a small docking facility at Port Sudan making it an inviting target for our underwater teams. This close in work sank 25 of the boats. Just before leaving the area the three submarines involved in the operation surfaced and rocketed the facility setting much of it on fire. It would be a while before the Martians would be able to use the small facility again. Humans still held the high ground on the oceans.

THE MARTIANS CALL FOR EARTH'S SURRENDER

Proof that our attacks on Martian Command Centers had greatly disrupted Martian combat activities came when what was thought to be the new Martian *A Prime* commanding the invasion (taking over after the first had been killed during the opening attack on the planet) issued a call for Earth's surrender. The Martian *A Prime* had recently landed at Giza after our polar and Giza attacks taking direct command of Martian invasion operations. (Our radars were able to spot several Martian machines leaving orbit to land at Giza.) This was proof of a fundamental Martian weakness. If we could somehow remove Martian high level commanders the single minded Martians could be greatly disrupted. We have understood for some time most Martians were not thinkers they were followers. Command and control was in the 'hands' of very few top Martians.

Just before the radio message was sent all radio jamming world-wide stopped. The surrender demand came in over several frequencies and was clear as could be. It was issued in English, French, German, Italian, Mandarin Chinese and Russian.

Earth fighting forces – Surrender your fighting forces and your remaining cities and open areas will be spared – Your species will be spared and will work for Mars Prime – Do not surrender and all of your species will be eliminated.

There were many national leaders who responded including my friend Winston and not one of them considered surrendering. To say the least many of their replies were quite colorful. The Committee sent one of our own.

To the Commander of Martian invasion forces. I speak to you as Commander of World Military Forces. We call upon Martian invasion forces to end their unprovoked and dastardly attack on our planet and return to your home planet. Our planet is unified and we shall never surrender any portion of our fighting forces. We will continue to strongly defend our planet with every means at our disposal. We will fight for every inch of our planet and will destroy all invaders of planet Earth. We seek only peace but our fighting forces remain strong and we are fully prepared for war. If necessary we will eliminate every Martian on our planet. Leave our planet in peace or be eliminated.

For a few precious minutes while the Martians awaited our response the radio waves cleared. Taking advantage of the clear airwaves numerous military units and cities which had been cut off were able to send and receive messages. Once again the Martians had proved themselves to be fallible and thus could be defeated.

THE GROUND WAR PRESSES ON

The Martians had not halted their advances along most fronts even though they continued to slow at several points. More cities were being bypassed as attacking them had proved too costly. Martian *Bs*, hybrids and ‘Martian humans’ were being deployed around bypassed cities along warring fronts as Martian *A* forces supplied with all sizes of Walkers and armored vehicles raced to capture vast stretches of land. Martian Flying Machines were still being deployed but mostly with combined forces for front line units and not against cities. With much of our air forces now being redeployed to defend numerous cities it was felt most would be able to hold on as we battled Martians in open ground. For the most part national combat aircraft and Committee *Thunder Jets* would guard the cities and other populated areas while a majority of the more powerful ground based *Phoenix IIs* would stay on the hunt for Martian Flying Machines as well as in support of our ground forces.

Committee naval forces shifted much of their resources now focusing on over-site protection of ships involved in rescue operations of which there were many as evacuations increased. The fleets were still supporting coastal combat operations wherever possible but were now additionally tasked with sending out strong combat patrols to aggressively hunt down and destroy any Martian water craft they could locate. This threat had recently been reported in several areas including sizable deployments in the Mediterranean and Red Seas. With general control of the air we were prepared to take and hold full control of many of Earth’s water ways.

Even as Martian troop and equipment losses grew they continued to press forward. Martian front line units simply did not pause to preserve rear forces which had fallen to our attacks. As ever the Martians seemed to be of one mind set – attack and continue to attack as long as they had the ground forces and equipment to keep on the offensive no matter what the cost. Certainly they did not care for their dead and wounded as humans cared for our own. In some locations, notably in South Asia and the Amazon Jungle, stay-behind forces were focusing on killing wounded Martians

abandoned by their front line units. As far as they were concerned any dead Martian was one less Martian to deal with.

THE SOUTHERN HEMISPHERE

By this thirteenth day of the Second Martian War most of the continental land masses in the southern hemisphere were under Martian control. Much of Australia was under Martian occupation with the exception of south east Lower-Sydney, a section of the Great Divide Range where a large guerrilla army had formed and a small coastal patch centered around Burketown north on the Gulf of Carpentaria. It was at Burketown where Australian Army Groups were finally able to hold the line and halt the bloody Martian advances. The Australian fighters were being supplied by ships of the Australian and Committee Navies and being supported by an almost continuous barrage of fire by battleships and destroyers firing along the full line of defense as well as strong air attacks.

During this fighting evacuation women and children were put on ships to sail around the north of Australia under surface and air cover to the northern island of New Zealand. New Zealand's northern island was still under our control and at this point was nearly completely surrounded by hundreds of combat ships of all kinds. It had become the most heavily defended piece of ground on Earth by naval forces. The Martians had yet to attack the area with ground forces even though air attacks had occurred earlier in the war. It would be from this group of warplanes that a major counter attack on Martian coastal formations would sail.

The Martians had also landed on several South Pacific islands. In these invasions it would be the swamps and jungles which would greatly slow any Martian advances. Tanks, medium and small Walkers simply could not maneuver in these difficult areas causing many of these islands to be bypassed as unimportant.

Gibson Desert, Australia

Ham Radio report ZA4BZ (unconfirmed): Thousands of burnt bodies in massed piles line a trail north of the desert with many thousands more people being force marched to a Martian strong hold on the north eastern edge of the Gibson Desert (end).

Much of South America was now under Martian control except a rather vast section of the center of the continent around the Amazon Basin. Although much of the forest/jungle had been damaged by Martian Heat-Rays, Red Weed and massive thunderstorms the Martians had not yet advanced deeply into its interior. Millions of people had fled populated centers into the Amazon's protective cover in areas not yet destroyed but it was only a matter of time before the Martians made their move on its vast interior.

All of Madagascar and Africa were under Martian control except a small pocket on the west coast of Africa centered around Santo Antonio do Zaire where evacuations were continuing at a fever pace. It would not be long, despite the massive naval presence off the coast, before this area would fall to the Martians.

With this much southern territory under Martian control it is not surprising to note that despite limited resources Martian air patrols were starting to increase over vast areas of the South Pacific, South Atlantic and Indian Oceans. At this point they did not need as many flying machines to support ground combat operations in the southern hemisphere which allowed them greater access to the wide ocean expanses. Even though the enemy had fewer air resources they were still able to make hit and run attacks on our ships and they could launch aircraft from any number of locations. Many small islands could expect attacks from the air at any time.

Despite the fact we still had formidable naval and air forces in the south including our powerful submarine fleets and were still fighting in many areas, effectively speaking we had lost effective control of the southern half of the planet!

THE NORTHERN HEMISPHERE

With a much larger landmass in the northern hemisphere when compared to the south it was not unexpected that Martian forces would require much greater resources and a greater expenditure of time and effort to conquer the area. Nevertheless, their efforts by this thirteenth day of war had brought great success to their war efforts in this half of our world. At this point they were winning and pushing hard on most fronts with only a few lines of battle halted by some very determined Earth armies. Over all however most of their objectives were being met and one may expect – well on schedule.

In North America Martians had crossed the Gulf of Mexico and landed in southern Florida (now much flooded) pushing north to Jacksonville. On the southern United States border they had fought north with heavy losses to a line from north of Los Angeles to Mt. Whitney east to Amarillo, Texas, Fort Worth, Waco and on to Beaumont. Fort Worth and Houston along with several other cities along the line were now behind Martian front lines and cut off, but had not been captured. Cable and burst messages were still getting through as heavy bombers supported by *Phoenix II* fighters and *Thunder Jets* continued to hit Martian forces at nearly every line of Martian advance.

On the northern U.S. border Martian forces had fought along a line from Portland Oregon on the west coast to Billings, Montana to just north of St. Paul, Minnesota and were being held just north of Green Bay. Enemy forces had overrun Detroit but had by-passed Cleveland and Buffalo deciding to surround them and continue fighting south. In Canada, Ottawa, Toronto and Montreal had all ended fighting and contact with the Canadian government still operating out of a special train on the move was becoming spotty at best.



Montreal, Canada

In the European theater of war the Martians were in heavy contact with Committee and British forces positioned just north, east and west of central London. In close hand-to-hand combat London defenders had halted Martian advances at least for now. London's deep defenses had proven to be quite strong and were not folding. Half of Ireland was under Martian control as Irish, Scottish and Committee bombers flying out of Cork pounded Martian front line units on a twenty-four hour

basis. Air losses had been heavy but the Martians had greatly slowed their advances both north and south.

On the continent the Martians had fought to a line from the Bay of Biscay on the west, south of Bonn, north of the outskirts of Warsaw to Kharkov and Stalingrad. It would be out of Stalingrad that Stalin unleashed his Siberians, arguably the toughest combat forces he had. At the cities' northern gates the Martians had been stopped cold by a tremendous combined Siberian armor and artillery barrage which would last for two full days. No living Martian would enter Stalingrad at least not for long.

Much of Portugal and Spain and more than half of Italy now lay behind Martian lines with the eternal city of Rome surrounded on three sides. The Vatican was under evacuation as they explosively sealed the catacombs. Earlier the Pope had sent out an envoy to "speak to the Martians". The five man group was eviscerated upon contact with the Martians.

In the east all of Mongolia and much of China was occupied except for a section of southern China, centered around the exiled government which had fled to Changsha. All of Japan was also Martian controlled except for a tough pocket of resistance centered around the port city of Yohohama. The Japanese government was in the final stages of evacuating their headquarters to Okinawa. Two Japanese task forces had formed off the coast of Yohohama including the carriers *Zuikaku* and *Shokaku* to aid in the evacuation. The old Japanese sea plane carrier *Wakamiya* formed the core of a task force waiting off of Okinawa. The American carrier USS *Saratoga* and the Japanese heavy cruiser *Myoko* formed a battle group hitting targets both north and south of Yohohama. For the time being the Martians were being held, but just barely and with great loss of life. It was estimated the area could be held for no longer than 48 hours.

NEW MARTIAN COMMAND CENTERS

It did not take long for the Martians to reestablish new command centers to replace the loss of their polar bases. Their new northern base was established in Greenland, inland from Skaer Fjorden just west of King Frederik VIII Land. Radar intelligence, now greatly limited in the far north, showed an increase of activity in the area but confirmation came only when Icelandic Special Forces made their way to the site; and considering the weather that was no easy task. The new Martian base was once again three sided but much smaller than the old one. It was no more than one mile on each side with a small tower in the center and few defensive Heat-Ray facilities. It appeared to be guarded by no more than two dozen flying machines on patrol and very little in the way of Walkers or ground combat vehicles. There were no visible human pens, at least not yet, and the facility had the look of being only temporary. At least the Martians had learned to constantly have Martian Flying Machines over flying their command centers.

In the south strong forces had been spotted landing on South Georgia Island in the South Atlantic. Submarine reconnaissance soon reported this was in fact the new Southern Martian Command Base. As in Greenland this new center was a greatly reduced version of the old southern base, no greater than one mile on each of its three sides. Why they would establish a command center on a relatively small island rather than Tasmania, the tip of South America or southern Africa all of which were firmly under their control we could not understand. One theory put forward at the time was that the command group on Mars was always separated and perhaps this tradition had been continued on Earth. This area is well isolated.

Considering how far away these new centers were from a majority of our available combat forces especially in the south it was going to be difficult but not impossible to attack them in strength. We began to plan these attacks immediately.

Martian primary attacks and occupied territories – 14 September 1938



DAY FOURTEEN: 15 September 1938

In the early hours of this cold September morning a phone call came into our Committee command center in Lower-London on one of the few operational lines from one of the many civilian reporters tasked with covering and describing the greatest war on Earth for his future readers – if any. Before the line went dead he reported on what he was seeing. He was reporting events near London but what he saw could have been seen at any number of places on Earth – the report would have been much the same.

“And this thing I saw! How can I describe it? A monstrous tripod, higher than many houses, striding over the young pine trees, and smashing them aside in its career; a walking engine of glittering metal, striding now across the heather; articulate (jointed) ropes of steel dangling from it, and the clattering tumult of its passage mingling with the riot of the thunder. A flash and it came out vividly, heeling over one way with two feet in the air, to vanish and reappear almost instantly as it seemed, with the next flash, a hundred yards nearer. Can you imagine a milking stool tilted and bowled violently along the ground? That was the impression those instant flashes gave. But instead of a milking stool imagine it a great body of machinery on a tripod stand. It was...”

ZEUS FLASH: TO ALL COMMANDS: MARTIANS NOW COMMAND THE ENGLISH CHANNEL AND NORTH SEA EAST OF ENGLAND. MEDITERRANEAN SEA COMPLETELY SURROUNDED BY MARTIAN GROUND FORCES. WESTERN EUROPE GROUND COMMAND NOW AT DELTA 64.

THE NORTH

As the Martians continued their efforts to take ground and bypass well defended cities Committee and National military forces continued to take advantage of limited Martian air operations. For the most part we controlled the air over much of the North Atlantic and Pacific Oceans. We also controlled much of the ocean's surface. We were able to move well enough in the air over most northern land masses, despite the clogged atmosphere, even though much of the area had been overrun by Martians. Using this capability Committee and national air forces began dropping much needed supplies to groups of stay-behind forces now linking up with remnants of cut-off regular combat units in substantial guerrilla operations. For the most part communication with these groups would prove spotty and usually by flash message only. As time went on these units

became better organized into full combat teams and would prove to be some of the most effective fighting forces in the War.

These rear area operations were most effective in occupied Russia, the United States and north-west Europe. Many of these behind the lines efforts focused on destroying supply depots and rescuing humans from Martian concentration camps of which there were many. Killing any Martian was naturally high on the target list as small well-trained sniper teams were beginning to have some effect. If they could locate Martian As which appeared to be in leadership positions that would be their primary target of opportunity with any Martian A next on the target list. Tango sniper teams would prove to be quite good at this particular work – and they were keeping score!

Due to the success of these unconventional military operations it was not long before the Martians were forced to withdraw units of Martian As normally deployed in front line positions to rear area security and seek-and-destroy missions. Once again the Martians had been forced to change their tactics. These actions showed they were ill prepared to deal with such determined rear area military attacks. It was clear to our leadership we needed to keep up this pressure and the only way to sustain this effort was to maintain a constant supply of food, medical supplies and ammunition to these small units by air. We would soon be dropping additional combat troops as well as much needed supplies to re-enforce these groups as well as into populated areas that had been cut off but were still fighting.

Even with Committee and National Air Forces controlling much of the darkened skies over Europe and Asia several Martian Flying Machines did come up at times to engage our fighters in dog-fights as well as attacking our bombers and cargo aircraft. The Martians were running out of air resources as our air losses were matching theirs. Several wings of *Phoenix IIs* off of carriers were now exclusively on the hunt for Martian Flying Machines in an effort to clear the skies of enemy fighters.

The Martians were not the only ones having problems keeping combat aircraft in the skies. As they were running out of operational flying machines we were running out of usable replacement engines. The massive amounts of debris still being pumped into the atmosphere, including vast amounts of volcanic glass, was playing hell on our jet engines. Dozens of aircraft were falling out of the sky each day as their engines seized up and failed. Aircraft which were able to make it back to their bases were as often as not needing their engines replaced. There were simply not enough ground crews to keep up with the work even though we had recruited hundreds of civilians who had worked on jet engines for commercial airlines before the war. We were still able to produce enough engines to replace much of our losses and we had stockpiled thousands of them before the war but getting them into the aircraft was becoming a race for time and we had little of that commodity remaining.

Berlin, Germany

Burst report by German government to Committee Headquarters London: MARTIANS HAVE ENDED ATTEMPTS TO ENTER AND CAPTURE CITY. COMPLETELY CUT OFF. LIGHT AIR ATTACKS CONTINUE WITH BLACK SMOKE AND HEAT RAYS. IN GREAT NEED OF RESUPPLY.

Massed bomber attacks out of air bases across the United States were once again pounding Martian front line forces across a wide front on both northern and southern lines of advance. Literally thousands of heavy bombers supported by several wings of *Phoenix IIs*, *Thunder Jets* and other combat aircraft were keeping up the pressure causing many sections along the Martian front to halt. More often than not the bombers did not come under air attack, even though ground based Heat-Rays continued to take their toll. Most of the time the casualties among air crews, during these

attacks, were light to moderate. At several areas along the front lines the Martians had been halted but had not yet been turned back.

During the First Martian War very few Martian combat units were able to fight their way to the vast grasslands of North America, Russia and China – they had simply run out of time. This time however, with stronger forces and no bacteria to prematurely end their efforts vast grasslands of Russia and China were now under Martian occupation as well as vast areas of Canada. The most productive food producing areas of the United States had yet to be taken but the enemy was doing its best to alleviate that problem.

OPTIMISTICHEKAYA CAVE UKRAINE

Upon discovering the 89 mile long Optimistichekaya Cave system in Ukraine it was quickly decided to work this massive natural underground system into a usable military command and control center as well as an underground refuge for a large civilian population in time of war. For nearly two weeks of relentless Martian attacks across our planet this facility was unknown to the Martians. On the 14th day it was discovered. It was the first large natural underground cave system being used to house and protect humans to be discovered and it was soon under determined Martian attack.

The cave had been divided into twenty segments averaging four miles each. At each ‘divide’ massive concrete and steel barriers had been constructed into the cave closing off one section from the others. The system had 40 new man-made entrance points which had been tunneled out and completely camouflaged. When the Martians attacked two of these entrances they had no idea how vast this cave ‘city’ was nor did they suspect how heavily defended it would be.

They had used standard ground Heat-Rays to blast their way into the cave entrances and small Walkers backed by ground troops to attack the interior and were immediately counter-attacked by rockets and machine-gun fire held in the hands of some very determined Ukrainian fighters. The fighting would be nearly constant hand-to-hand in tight quarters for several days along miles of this complex. This underground fight would become one of the bloodiest continuous battles of the war. In the end, despite great loss of life, the Martians were never able to take the entire cave end-to-end.

Although numerous smaller underground cave facilities were eventually discovered and attacked mostly by rear area Martian patrols no other large natural cave was ever found by the Martians. At least to some degree the Committee had succeeded in keeping our promise of hiding large groups of people from the bloody Martians. Millions would be saved in these natural underground caves which when one thinks about it had been provided by the Earth itself!

THE MARTIAN SOUTH

Despite the loss of most southern land masses, Committee and national air and naval operations continued. These forces had to hold out as long as they could. At several points where Martian forces were concentrated air attacks were undertaken most notably in and around Sydney where Committee forces continued to hold on to ¼ of the underground facility, and around Burketown where evacuations of civilians continued. Despite heavy attacks by Martian ground forces the combined Committee and Australian armies could not be dislodged and were holding on supported by naval bombardments and massed bomber attacks being flown out of Auckland, New Zealand and off nearby carriers.

Auckland was now receiving thousands of refugees and military personnel from several occupied nations who had escaped from their overrun countries. It had become a southern military staging area. Plans were underway to land on the southern island of New Zealand for a major

counter attack to retake the island using many of these new forces along with established Committee and New Zealand combat units.

At the same time privately owned cargo ships which had been caught in the open ocean were being directed to sail to northern New Zealand if possible. Many of these ships were transporting desperately needed supplies which could be used to support the suddenly increased population. The Fiji and Gilbert Islands were also becoming destinations for many of these ships which had been stranded in the South Pacific at the start of the war. With 10,000 Pacific islands there were plenty of hiding places. Committee warships were on the way to both areas in order to re-direct these ships with military escorts to locations where these supplies were most needed.

As the African evacuations continued from Santo Antonio do Zaire refugees who had somehow made it to the coast were reporting massive death tolls they had witnessed due to Martian attacks, many from deadly Black Smoke and Heat-Rays. From destroyed cities and villages survivors spoke of Martian Heat-Rays sweeping avenues and charring thousands of people at a time trying to flee certain death. People were being crushed under their fast moving machines with a few survivors being taken for food as they continued to march. This was well organized murder on a vast scale. Those not taken for food or trapped in concentration camps for later 'feeds' were simply massacred on the spot by the hundreds of thousands. Africa was being de-populated at an alarming rate! As with other areas around the planet, concentration camps had been set up throughout occupied Africa guarded by Martian *Bs* and 'Martian humans'. Several of these camps had been over flown by psyop forces which had dropped leaflets calling on the 'Martian humans' to "turn on your brutal Martian masters and return to humanity by releasing your captures and fighting against the Martian invaders." In a very few cases the guards did indeed turn on the Martians but much more often they remained loyal to the Martians. Perhaps not unexpectedly, considering their experiences their conversion had been total. They were Martian!

It would be the concentration camp near Walvis Bay, South West Africa where Tango forces and Committee Marines landed on this day in a rescue operation which liberated over 3000 human captives. During this operation, supported by five battleships firing salvo after salvo and heavy air cover, our forces engaged and killed well over 2000 Martians, mostly *Bs*, many hybrids and at least 100 'Martian humans'. Twenty-four 'Martian humans' were taken alive and brought out with those who had been rescued. Massive piles of burnt bodies numbered in the thousands. The operation, conducted under terrible weather conditions, was very successful as the Martians did not appear to be prepared for any type of military defense of the camp. In addition the raid 'bagged' two Martian *As* who were also transported. All those rescued were soon on their way by escorted surface ships to St. Helena. The prisoners were on their way by submarine to our Sea Cave Facility B6 at Sierra Leone which had thus far escaped notice by our Martian enemies who controlled the area entire around the facility.

COUNTER ATTACKS

In several areas across the Martian South including Australia, South America, Asia and Africa military units from overrun countries were pulling together what they had to counter-attack enemy forces whenever the opportunity presented itself. Many of these attacks took advantage of our superior forces in the air and at sea. But none of these counter attacks were as strong or as well organized as the four point attack on the southern New Zealand Island quickly formulated and conducted by combined New Zealand, Australian and Committee forces. For the first time in the war we were able to take back lost territory.

Sailing out of Wellington, Hawke Bay and Manukau Harbour at Auckland late in the day, hundreds of landing craft and well over 300 combat ships including four full aircraft carrier task

forces began landing over 40,000 troops on the southern island of New Zealand at Christchurch, Clarence River, Cloudy Bay and Tasman Bay. At the point of the operation, transport ships simply sailed directly onto the beaches establishing a very fast landing force. In addition every available civilian coastal ship of any size (some 600 of them) was pressed into service as part of the invasion forces. Supported by massed air to ground assaults and sustained heavy bomber attacks the light Martian forces were pushed back from the beachheads within six hours with only moderate losses. Enemy counter attacks were soon destroyed. Combined air power matched by intense fire from off shore batteries devastated Martian forces which were simply unprepared to deal with such a massed assault. It was clear they had dismissed any possibility of this type of attack. Within 48 hours all four of these landing bridgeheads were linked up, re-enforced and moving west and south.

As these operations were being conducted a second strong landing force made their way to the Gulf of Carpentary and Burketown to re-enforce that still hotly contested area and begin to push back strong Martian forces which had been held at bay at Burketown by several reformed Committee and Australian armies. Once again strong off shore batteries and strong air forces pounded the Martians forcing them to pull back from their front line positions.

Out of South America scattered radio and Ham reports indicated that several national combat units severely disrupted due to intense fighting had re-formed into Martian hunter teams. Survivors of several mostly destroyed Committee infantry and armor units had also combined with these new teams. These teams had begun operating out of the Amazon jungle attacking Martian units along the Negro and Amazon Rivers. Their only operational plans were to live off the jungle and kill as many Martians as they could find. Taking and holding territory was not an objective. For the rest of the war only spotty reports from those units would be heard. For the most part they had “gone off the radio grid” and were on their own. Some would end up so deep in the jungle it would be years before they could be contacted.

It would be in the Amazon Jungle where our forces would make contact with individual Martian Hunter As using the cover of the jungle as their private human hunting ground for sport. Tango teams would soon be on the hunt for these Martians and these teams, trained in that jungle, would prove to be more than a match for these Martian Hunter As. Their work would cause most Martians to fear the jungle.

At the same time strong Committee forces began landing on the east coast of South America near Cayenne in French Guiana to strengthen local military units and aid in re-organizing local combat units still capable of combat operations. As in other areas these re-enforcements were strongly supported by air and off shore combat forces. Naval guns opened up on enemy positions near the shore with ferocity. And again these landings had been successful in pushing Martian forces back. These were not by any means decisive operations in the grand scheme of things, but they were critical in demonstrating we could still defeat Martians as long as we continued to fight no matter what the cost may be. As usual the costs were high.

RADAR

After two weeks of war our deep tracking radar capabilities had become spotty at best. Most operational combat units still had local radar systems mounted on trucks and were still able to combine them with other units but many of our large powerful out-looking radars we had counted on to keep us informed of Martian orbital capabilities had been knocked out by Martian air attacks. Nevertheless, those few operational stations were indicating there were possibly fewer than thirty Martian craft in orbit around the Earth – all in polar orbits. If this was true it meant most of the Martian combat forces designated to invade the Earth were already deployed with few remaining forces available to re-enforce those units presently engaging Earth forces.

With this information we finally had a reasonable understanding of the total Martian combat capabilities and force structure. As much as we could understand by their continued slowing ground operations the Martians were spread thin about as far as they could be and still engage in offensive operations. They could however, no longer advance on all fronts. They would need to pick their attack avenues with care. We would need to pick ours with great care and hit them as hard as we could at their most vulnerable points even though we would still lose a great deal in the process. This had become a war of attrition.

The Earth still had greater numbers by far despite the loss of hundreds of millions of people but the very destructive weapons of war brought to Earth by the Martians were still able to exact a terrible toll on our people. We had the numbers but they held the more powerful weapons, as well as effective control over more than half the planet including vast areas of land. The full measure of this war had not yet been taken. There was much more to lose even if victory should be ours, and that was by no means a certainty. In point of fact we were still losing on most fronts and that was likely to continue for some time.

In all the confusion one report came in which seemed odd even considering the situation we found ourselves in battling the Martians all across the planet. Over the past several days military and civilian spotters in several areas had reported unidentified flying objects not of Martian origin over flying active front lines. Our limited radars had also tracked several of these rather large craft in Earth orbit. These unidentified craft seemed to be doing nothing more than observing the war. These ‘others’ seemed to be interested in having a front row seat. They had not hindered Martian war efforts nor had they aided the Martians in any way – they were just there! All we could do was track them as best we could with our degraded radars and file sighting reports as they came in. What their true objective was – if any – was still a mystery.

Martian primary attacks and occupied territories – 15 September 1938



but only once before on a massive scale. Now for the second time Giza would be bombed with the intention of destroying the entire facility. This time the attack must succeed. Three *Phoenix IIAs* were designated to carry and escort the weapon to the Bermuda Islands where the aircraft would re-fuel for the flight across the Atlantic. The only real cover they would enjoy was the terrible weather blanketing the ocean and the anti-radar coatings on their craft.

DAY FIFTEEN: 16 September 1938

“My right flank is failing. My left flank has collapsed. I am out of food, water and low on ammunition. Effective force strength down to 40%. The situation is excellent - I AM ATTACKING!”

One of the reporters from the *Times* of New London, ‘imbedded’ with Committee forces recorded his words for “future readers of the paper – if any”. “Committee Marines have landed on the tip of Antarctica and are attacking Martian forces now moving away from the destroyed Martian base.

Hand-to-hand combat with Martians and Hybrid-Xs has been reported by reliable sources before the Martian strong hold was taken. Humans held captive in camps on Antarctica just south of the base were freed after the camps were overrun. One of the freed humans was found to be wearing a small piece of jewelry she said had been handed down for a very long time and recently to her. She was the latest ‘designate’ to hold on to this ‘reminder of home.’ She did not seem to understand what it all meant. We understand the piece had come from one of the individuals who had disappeared from the lost colony of Roanoke hundreds of years ago! It would seem they had kept the faith for hundreds of years. These full-humans bred on Mars had not been brought to Earth to fight for the Martians. They were brought to Earth to feed the Martians. This was the first group of humans taken from Mars to be freed by our combat forces.”

As the reporter noted our forces had landed in strength on the coast of Antarctica. Several camps holding humans had been spotted earlier by our submarine landing teams and plans were soon developed to attack these camps and rescue these people. We did not realize that all the humans we were rescuing from the camp had been brought from Mars until the operation was well underway. This came as a great surprise as well as an intelligence bonanza. The information these people had was invaluable and as such many were soon on their way to New Zealand for de-briefing.

When electronic documents taken from a Martian Command bunker under the ice at Palmer Peninsula were later examined they detailed the Martian geologic battle plan for Earth. We had been correct in our understanding of why the Martians had attacked the planet itself. They were not only trying to cool off the entire planet with volcanic attacks and massive forest and grassland fires they had also intended to knock it off its axis with their powerful massed first strike on the edge of the Pacific Ocean, so energetic it would change the planet’s rotation therefore causing the planet to orbit the Sun at a greater distance. Only later would we be able to discover whether or not they had been successful.

After securing the general area on the tip of Palmer Peninsula a combat observation team was set up with radars and burst radios to monitor and report any local Martian activity. The ground team would be supplied and supported by three submarines ordered on station by Neptune now commanding the Atlantic Submarine Fleet from the CS *Star Fish*. At the time Neptune was on station off the coast of the Falkland Islands. He would soon sail north to supervise a new assault on the Giza Command Center.

THE SECOND ATOMIC BOMB MISSION

After arriving at the Bermuda Islands under heavy air escort, which at the time were experiencing snow for the first time in recorded history, the three *Phoenix IIAs* were rolled into aircraft bunkers to be inspected and checked out before continuing across the Atlantic. Their special ‘cargo’ was also carefully inspected and loaded with its atomic fuse. The weapon was now operational. Along the intended flight path aircraft carriers were being positioned to form an almost continuous air escort for the bomb group.

As part of the operational plan a so-called “pre-attack series” was forming up on bases in Western Europe in order to keep the Martians off balance. If we did not attack their base they certainly would have been suspicious and on their guard so we decided to give them a show. It was hoped an attack in strength against their Giza Command Center with bombers and *Phoenix IIs* would satisfy the Martians that another expected attack on their base had been attempted. With luck they would not be expecting and thus not be prepared for a follow-up attack only hours later from an entirely different direction by only three aircraft.

In addition to these air attacks on Giza, attacks on Martian ground forces by bombers and *Phoenix IIs* ongoing at the time, was scheduled to increase at the same time the atomic bomb group was on their way across the Atlantic, along much of the eastern edge of the Mediterranean Sea on a front from Antioch to Port Said. Additionally rocket firing submarines were set to engage Martian positions on the islands of Crete and Cyprus followed up by a strong commando raid on a Martian Heat-Ray installation on Crete. Finally, a strong naval force of Russian and Moldavian warships were set to fire on Martian shore positions at Istanbul on the southern coast of the Black Sea. All of these attacks made to “keep the Martians busy” had real tactical value as well as each targeted area would support local guerrilla operations ongoing in these areas. Rear area attacks by our scattered forces in these areas had been very effective. It was thought likely the Martians would see these attacks as supporting those operations and not paving the way for the “main event” at Giza. Most of these support operations were to be completed before the atomic bomb was ‘delivered’ to its target.

After a three hour stay over at Bermuda the flight took off heading for the carrier *CS Reliance* stationed just south-west of the Cape Verde Islands in the Eastern Atlantic.

THE MARTIAN SOUTH

Evacuations out of Santo Antonio do Zaire were continuing but at a much reduced pace as fewer and fewer survivors made it to the only coastal area in Southern Africa still held by Committee forces. Nevertheless, our re-enforced units had been able to expand the area taking advantage of air superiority and additional ground forces. However, despite our large Naval presence the Martians were able to attack several of our warships and a dozen civilian vessels off the coast which cost two destroyers, one cruiser and ten other ships sunk by Martian water craft. They had sent twenty-six of these small attack boats of which only six were able to return to their base. Twenty were now lying at the bottom of the ocean. Once again it had been a deadly encounter for both sides.

Martian forces continued their attack on Lower-Sydney with medium sized Walkers pouring out Black Smoke but they were stopped by flame-thrower squads. Main tunnels were once again dynamited in order to hold back the Martians. It was also reported that two small Walkers had been captured with their Heat-Rays now turned on the Martians.

On the southern island of New Zealand our forces continued to push the Martians south with moderate casualties. Clearly the decisive factor was our bomber attacks and air-to-ground sorties by *Thunder Jets* and *Phoenix IIs*. At Burketown we were finally advancing out from the perimeter but the progress was slow as Martian resistance stiffened. The enemy had surrounded the pocket with thousands of Walkers many pulled from other areas and they were very determined to overrun this

much disputed pocket of resistance. They were as determined to hold their ground as we were to take it back.

In South America despite our re-enforced landings on the coast of French Guiana and our success in pushing the Martians away from the coast at Amapa and Paramaribo our efforts had stalled and had been unable to push the enemy any farther. The Martians had clearly re-enforced their ground forces with additional Walkers, Heat-Rays as well as flying machines attacking in groups of three and four.

In Central Africa radio contact had been re-established with military forces fighting inside the CLZ. Units had been formed near Ft. Sibut to fight the Martians within the CLZ. With this information Apollo sent word the Committee would recognize the Central African Liberation Army as the government of the CLZ and would be supplied by Committee air drops if possible. The lawless zone designation would be suspended pending a review at the end of hostilities. For the time being the Committee had new allies in Africa.

APOLLO FLASH: TO ALL COMMANDS: CENTRAL AFRICAN LIBERATION ARMY NOW RECOGNIZED AS LEGITIMATE GOVERNMENT OF THE CLZ. LAWLESS DESIGNATION SUSPENDED FOR DURATION OF PRESENT CONFLICT. ASSIST IN ANY WAY POSSIBLE.

Most southern cables were no longer operational and burst message traffic was becoming spotty. For the most part a great silence had fallen over much of the south as pockets of resistance continued the fight. Submarine transmissions were still usable but only far enough away from Martian held coastal areas where some type of underwater interference was still being conducted. Our submarines in the south were now operating out of secret island locations where pre-stationed supplies had been stored in anticipation of just such a situation. High speed *Phoenix IIs*, stripped of their bomb racks with added fuel tanks were being used as carriers in the south.

In the air over the 'Martian South' our fighters were continuing to encounter limited enemy aircraft and were engaging in dog-fights at very good odds. Most of this effort was being supported by aircraft carriers due to the very limited ground Committee and National forces still held in the south. Despite being spread thin we had air superiority and would continue to take advantage of the situation as long as we could keep our combat aircraft in the air. We were still losing aircraft on a daily basis due to atmospheric conditions much more than combat losses. Transporting replacement engines to our limited aircraft service areas in the south was becoming a major problem.

NORTH PLANET EARTH

In the north Martian ground operations had not let up even as we pressed hard to fully control the skies over the Northern Hemisphere. They were still moving forward on several fronts even though they were now clearly running out of steam at many locations. One operation they were not slowing down on was the elimination of as many humans as they could get their 'hands' on in rear areas. Spotty reports coming out of rear areas indicated no new concentration camps were being formed in most overrun sections and it was felt the Martians had "enough food supplies to sustain their present operations". Now with increased rear area forces they appeared to be killing as many people as they could find having already destroyed much of the targeted human infrastructure. Removing most humans was their next logical step.

Despite our best efforts most of south-east Asia and China was now under Martian occupation. Most Chinese forces still fighting were formed up in a large pocket in the south central area on a line from Chungking, Changsha and Shanghai now called the "Shanghai Perimeter". Literally millions of fleeing Chinese had moved to the mountainous area as had several defeated

Chinese armies now re-forming units in these protected areas. They would soon be counter-attacking but could not possibly hold out for long due to limited supplies of all kinds. Having said that hundreds of ships were sailing to Shanghai unloading much needed supplies and taking off thousands of refugees from the fighting. Many of these ships sailed out not really knowing where to go. Some would eventually make their way to the Carolina and Marshall Islands in the Western Pacific but the damage done to these areas during the first attack of the war had been substantial and there was little remaining to greet them.

By this day all of Korea lay in Martian hands except the capital of Seoul and the fortified city of Pusan both of which had proven far too tough to fall to Martian forces despite being hit by withering fire from all sides. Both cities were being supplied by air drops as well as naval forces from Pusan Harbor still operational and very heavily guarded. Our Committee Secret Service Communications Center COM 6 in Seoul was still operational, sending out a steady stream of information by secure cable through Pusan on to the Pacific Submarine Fleet and then on to Committee Headquarters. The Pacific cables were no longer operational.

In Japan the only operational area not in Martian hands was a small pocket of resistance centered around the port city of Yokohama which was heavily defended by the remnants of three Japanese Army Groups and a strong naval presence. Additional forces were landing at the port to reinforce the defense. The Martians had simply ended any attempts to capture Yokohama at least for the present time.

In North America having crossed over from Russia to Alaskan Territory the Martians continued moving east and south against heavy resistance attempting to link-up with their forces moving north-west out of Canada. United States, Canadian and Committee forces had slowed their advance but they continued to gain ground. The area populated by no more than 30,000 people would now be hotly contested. Committee forces once again counter-attacked with mustard gas.

In the United States enemy attacks had been held at most northern points along the enemy's line of advance, however, Chicago, Cleveland, Pittsburg and Boston were now firmly behind enemy lines. In the south Martians now controlled a line north from the coast of California just south of San Francisco, to north of Amarillo, south of Oklahoma City, south of Tulsa, to Little Rock, Birmingham and just south of our Underground Military Base MB3 at Atlanta. Their advanced Florida forces had linked up with their armies to the west and had effectively sealed off the Gulf of Mexico which had by the end of the day's fighting become a Martian controlled gulf. They were continuing to press a north-south vice grip on the Americans as our forces continued to exact as high a cost on the Martians as we could.



Troops just outside of London

In England only the south-east corner of the island nation with London as its northern most point was being held. Heavy losses have been inflicted on both sides as the British deployed the last of their reserve forces. Small tunneling machines had been brought up to the Martian front which was expected to be used to enter Lower-London. All of north Ireland had been overrun with only one pocket held by Irish and Committee forces in the south centered on Cork. The area was being held and re-enforced with units evacuated from Martian controlled Ireland, landing at Cork Harbor. Warships were now firing on Martian forces to the east and west of the “Cork Redoubt” with good effect. Air cover was still strong around Cort.

On the continent of Europe national and Committee armies were holding an area 400 to 800 miles wide roughly centered on Geneva, Bern, Vienna, Budapest, Odessa and Rostov east to the western edge of the Caspian Sea. Despite tremendous efforts by Siberian Armies the Martians had pushed to the northern shore of the Caspian Sea where they have been stopped. A 1500 mile roughly circular territory centered on Ashkhabad including all of the Caspian Sea including Yerevan, Teheran, Mashhad, Samarkand, Kabul and Srinagar was still being held but under pressure from all sides, as was a 300 mile wide stretch of land from the Aral Sea north all the way past the Arctic Circle, under control by armies from the USSR and China supported by several reformed units by the Committee.

The enemy continued their attacks on central Europe as Stalin launched his next massive tank and artillery assault on the Martians at several points along the Stalingrad and Moscow fronts. During these attacks the Russians reported capturing hundreds of Martians who were immediately executed, capturing dozens of Martian Walkers. In a rare moment of honesty the Russians also reported casualties ran upwards of 2 million dead for the four day battle – both military and civilian. The Committee deployed several *Phoenix II* flyers to attack Martian Walkers fighting the Russians just outside of Stalingrad as Russian tanks and massed artillery slugged it out with Martian reinforcements. Both sides had deployed deadly gasses, mustard by the Russians and Black Smoke by the Martians. Bombers and *Phoenix IIs* were attacking large Martian formations as Europe became a numbers game of death.

From somewhere near Stalingrad an unidentified amateur radio operator reported some of what he saw before the radio which was weak and scratchy at best went dead. This eyewitness account among others would end up in one of many after action papers edited by H. G. Wells. “...of a better mettle. Hidden by a pine wood as they were, they seem to have been quite unsuspected by the Martians nearest to them. They laid their guns as deliberately as if they had been on parade, and fired at about a thousand yards’ range. The shells flashed all around it, and it was seen to advance a few paces, stagger, and go down. Everybody yelled together, and the guns were reloaded in frantic haste. The overthrown Martian set up a prolonged ululation, and immediately a second glittering giant, answering him, appeared over the trees to the south. It would seem that a leg of the tripod had been smashed by one of the shells. The whole of the second volley flew wide of the Martian on the ground, and, simultaneously, both his companions brought their Heat-Rays to bear on the battery. The ammunition blew-up, the pine trees all about the guns flashed into fire, and only one or two of the men who were already running over the crest of the hill escaped. After this it seemed...”

Siberian forces reported they were in hand-to-hand combat with combined Martian A, grays and hybrid troops and were slowly being pushed back. Artillery still controlled much of the battle field in front of Stalingrad.

THE BOMB RUN

The flight across the Atlantic had progressed without any real problems even as the weather seemed to increase in intensity as the group flew closer to the coast of Africa. The only difficulty was making

a safe landing on the deck of the *CS Reliance* now sailing in heavy gale-force winds. Nevertheless, after two attempts the team was able to land safely if not a bit bumpy for refueling and some much needed rest.

The bomb mission was handed over to a fresh crew fully briefed and ready to go. One hour after landing and with the replacement of one of the *Phoenix IIAs* which had shown some mechanical problems the new team took off for the final run at Giza. The three *Phoenix IIAs* would be on their own planning to fly low all the way to the target. For much of the flight the group would be flying over human controlled territory crossing the west coast of Africa near central Gambia heading east across the desert. The flight plan had designated ground control points at Kayes, Tessalit, Djado and on to Bardai. From the Bardai geographic ground point it would be a straight run across Martian occupied Libyan and Egyptian deserts to Giza.

ATTACK ON THE SOUTH GEORGIA COMMAND CENTER

The attack plan on the new Martian Command Center on South Georgia Island had been completed. Unfortunately, it was not possible to launch the attack at the same time as the Giza bombing mission. However, it would begin not long after the Giza attack was planned to occur. Fourteen submarines and thirty-four other warships had made their way to a point just over the horizon north of the base and were moving with all speed towards their target. At 11 p.m. local the battleships and destroyers began to fire on the base followed by salvos from the missile firing submarines. Soon after the bombardment began sixteen carrier launched *Whitehead B4* bombers hit the triangular shaped base. They were preceded by air-to-ground attacks by *Phoenix IIs* focusing on Heat-Rays and the few parked Martian Flying Machines.

Even with the combined firepower focused on the base three Martian machines managed to take off. They were engaged by no fewer than 22 of our fighters in a dog-fight lasting no longer than ten minutes. It was clear these Martian pilots were not new at this game as they soon downed five of our aircraft before any of our pilots got off a clear shot. All three machines were eventually shot down but at a cost of 18 *Phoenix IIs*. This cost was as high as our losses had been at the start of the war. However, as far as available air resources were concerned at the time it had cost the Martians a much greater percentage of their combat aircraft than our side.

With the skies now cleared of Martian machines the task force sent to destroy the center began landing Marines who, though they met no resistance on the beaches, saw heavy fighting as they moved inland closing on the base positioned around 2000 feet off the beach. It was at this point a very large 'unidentified craft' at great altitude flew slowly over the area. It did nothing but hover over the area for a few minutes before slowly flying north. It seemed the 'others' were still keeping watch.

As the unknown craft moved off our forces continued to fight their way into the base. Ground observers were putting in a good days' work directing the fighters to selected point targets on the island. With the amount of combat forces in the air, on the sea and in the landing force we had good confidence we could completely destroy the Martian Command Center within a few days despite the below freezing weather, snow falling and ice packs surrounding most of the island.

A NEW MARTIAN BATTLE FLEET

The Russian Academy of Science in Stalingrad was the first to see them coming. A break in the clouds that evening had not lasted longer than a few minutes but it happened as the Martians were approaching Earth in line of sight from Eastern Europe. When the director of the academy was informed that a large group of Martian craft was heading towards Earth all he could say was, "My

god they've sent in a second group!" A flash message was sent to London Committee headquarters at the same time Stalin was notified. The few operational radar's still able to 'see' were soon counting new Martian craft in Earth orbit. Enemy re-enforcements had arrived, and if our radars were correct some of these new craft were massive; much larger than any we had yet seen operated by the Martians.

The battle for Earth had taken another decidedly dangerous turn for the worst. Hours' after the first report intelligence teams counted over 200 new Martian machines in polar orbit ready to attack any point on Earth. When that message reached my desk I felt a deep pain in my stomach which was hard to explain. All I could say to Dr. Pickering who was in the combat center at the time was, "My friend I believe we have just lost this war." The good doctor had nothing to say as he turned vary pale.

The Martians had launched this new wave of spacecraft as their primary launch site rotated to the night side which always faces away from Earth since Mars orbits farther away from our Sun (in a so-called superior orbit). We therefore could not observe any of these new launches. With most of our deep space radars destroyed during the war we had little in the way of observation capability to see them coming even if the atmosphere had allowed such work. Once again the Martians had planned well and we had been caught off guard. Yet, even if we had such information I wondered if there was anything we could have done differently at this point in the war.

DAY SIXTEEN: 17 September 1938

The Fourth Wave – The Ocean War Begins

We had fought the Martians for fifteen bloody days and had lost a great deal of territory along with hundreds of millions of lives to the terror of this off-world enemy but somehow we had managed to stop the Martians at many locations and at a few places we had even pushed them back. With all our losses it was still possible we could eventually defeat this brutal enemy even with all the weapons they still commanded. We had convinced ourselves all we needed to do was hang on and keep fighting. Yet when this new threat arrived it seemed for the first time all was possibly lost. We were running out of time and resources including territory to fight from. With this new force the balance of power, not yet on our side, was now decidedly with the Martians. Unlike our enemy we had no new reserves to bring into the fight. We would win or lose with what we had already deployed.

ZEUS FLASH: TO ALL COMMANDS: 200 PLUS MARTIAN CRAFT NOW ENTERING EARTH POLAR ORBITS. THIS IS A NEW GROUP OF MACHINES. EXPECT GREATLY INCREASED AIR ATTACKS AT ANY TIME.

We scrambled to notify our forces that a new wave of enemy craft had entered the war. We soon discovered this new group had a whole new objective beyond merely re-enforcing their ground forces already engaged. They would concentrate on the largest expanses on Earth – the oceans. This was at the time the one area where we still held the high ground and where a good deal of our combat strengths still lay.

It was not long before Martian machines began dropping out of orbit across much of the planet. Dozens flew directly towards their three command centers including Giza, but many more headed to the open oceans in groups of 25 to 30 in search of our most powerful group of warships – the carriers.

ATTACKS ON THE CARRIERS

By this time many of our air attacks were being launched from aircraft carriers stationed in the Pacific, Atlantic and Indian Oceans. The carriers were continuing their dogged attacks on a wide range of targets, even as our air forces deployed on these ships was only 40% of their original complements. With fewer operational airfields on land especially in the Martian South we were depending more and more on our carrier task forces to bring the war to our enemy.

Many of the targets were well away from operational airstrips on land. And even though we knew these attacks could not in themselves win the war they had been instrumental in supporting our ground forces which in some cases had halted enemy advances and had even begun to turn back some of their attacks especially in and around heavily defended cities. It is also noted that although we had sustained great losses in the air we had lost only a few capital ships including carriers notably the *Shoho* and *Neosho* during the first week of the war; that record was about to be eclipsed.

On this day the Martians focused on our carrier forces launching simultaneous attacks on 46 of our carriers as well as their support ships across all three major oceans both north and south.

Along with a new group of Martian Flying Machines the enemy brought a class of combat craft to the battle we had not seen before – small but very powerful warships! They had brought a new group of tools in order to fight a completely different type of war on Earth not found anywhere on Mars – as Mars had not had an expansive ocean on its desiccated surface for many thousands of years. They deployed these warships directly onto the ocean's surface from large carrier craft (mother ships) flown out of orbit. With limited radar reports it was difficult to track where these ships were being sent but one spotter was able to send a message on how they were deployed.

North of Henderson Island, South Pacific

Submarine 64 Radio Burst Report, Pacific: LARGE MARTIAN FLYING CRAFT SET DOWN ON OCEAN SURFACE TO DEPLOY WARSHIPS FROM BACK OF CRAFT. FIVE SHIPS DEPLOYED FROM ONE MOTHERSHIP. MOTHERSHIP FLEW OFF. NEW MARTIAN WARSHIPS CRUISE AT ESTIMATED 60 KNOTS. EACH HEAVILY ARMORED AND DEPLOYING EIGHT HEAT-RAYS EACH...(transmission ends)

Within a few hours of their deployment the fast moving Martian fleets began coordinated attacks on our carriers and ground-based airfields with support from Martian Flying Machines. Along with these warships the Martians were using very high-speed torpedoes which could not be intercepted by the gun crews on our ships. They were simply too fast. At thirty-five locations our carriers came under attack by dozens of these new ships and hundreds of flying machines. Even though we sent up every available fighter we had, many being pulled from air-to-ground support missions added to massed anti-aircraft fire from supporting warships our losses were substantial.

By the end of these first round of attacks we had lost 17 carriers including the Sea Plane Carrier *Wakamiya*, HMS *Engadine*, USS *Ranger*, USS *Wasp*, USS *Saratoga*, and the USS *Washington* in the Pacific; the HMS *Valuant*, HMS *Defiant*, HMS *Victoria*, USS *Lexington* and the CS *Morgan* in the Atlantic; and the CS *Unity* in the Indian Ocean as well as six others. We had also lost 23 battleships, 15 cruisers, 42 destroyers and 3 submarines, along with 243 *Phoenix IIs* and 43 *Thunder Jets* and 29 bombers.

During this first ocean wide attack the enemy had lost only three of their new warships, sunk by attack submarines along with 54 flying machines.

Most of these attacks had been focused on carrier groups which had been engaging in air attacks on point targets while operating on the open oceans. The next attacks would focus on carriers which had been deployed offshore in support of landing operations, evacuations and coastal city defense. Having controlled much of the land masses of Earth the Martians now shifted their main efforts to seize and control the vast oceans of Earth.

GIZA

The bomb group had marked their passage low over Bardai during a powerful dust storm. Even though they were operating their aircraft at full capacity it was clear they could not continue flying at such low altitudes in such massive wind driven sand and dust. They needed to gain altitude which meant, even though they were flying with our best anti-radar adaptations, possible exposure to Martian radars. As they crossed over Al Jawf in the Libyan Desert the three *Phoenix IIAs* climbed to 10,000 feet noting at the time a shift in the winds. They were now flying in the direction of the storm. If they were lucky it would take them all the way to Giza. Passing into Egypt they picked up the burst report relayed to all commands that new Martian Flying Machines were dropping out of orbit including into Giza. They made no attempt to contact their base to confirm the report as they were on radio silence. Just north of Asyut on the Nile they would see for themselves that the report had been accurate – very accurate!

As soon as the report came in the bomb was armed. At top speed they were only minutes from the target which should have been easy to spot having suffered damage from the earlier attack. To their dismay they discovered the attack on Giza expected to have ended hours earlier was still in progress and a massive dog-fight between them and their target was underway with the bomb group about to enter the fight. The bombers were gone but the fighters were still in the fight. Nearly 150 *Phoenix IIs*, *Thunder Jets* and Martian Flying Machines were buzzing around each other like angry bees fighting over a nest and the nest itself was sending out bolts from dozens of Heat-Rays into the fray. There was no chance this fight could be bypassed. As they exited the edge of the desert storm they flew directly into the firestorm.

With little time to react the bomb group did the only thing they could – they flew directly into the battle which was raging between them and the target they were attempting to deliver their payload to. Within seconds all three were engaged by Martian Flying Machines. The two escort *Phoenix IIAs* were able to rocket their way past several Martians downing one but with several more on their tails it was not long before both had taken hits and were going down. The atomic bomb armed fighter was on its own in a massive swarm of Martians.

Flying fast and still heading for Giza the last *Phoenix IIA* carrying the bomb picked up an escort *Phoenix II*; the pilot seemingly understanding this black painted fighter had bigger fish to fry than Martian Flying Machines. “Pilots escort the *IIA*. Keep those squids off his back. He’s heading for Giza.” Both jets along with two others which had come to assist continued on to the target while all around them the fighting raged. As one particularly aggressive Martian flew in to contact the small fast moving group the pilot of one port side *Phoenix II* escorting the group saluted the atomic bomb fighter and headed directly at the Martian craft exploding on impact. Seconds later a second Martian machine which had come at the flight from below fired its Heat-Rays hitting one of the escorts and the right wing of the *Phoenix IIA*. The *Phoenix IIA* began to spin wildly losing altitude fast causing the bomb to fly off its rack. A second later the last operational atomic bomb in our arsenal detonated in a blinding flash of intense energy.

The explosion instantly destroyed every aircraft in the battle.

One and a half seconds later the edge of the fireball along with the shockwave slammed into the Martian Command Center at Giza. The damage on the surface of the center was extensive however the blast had been just far enough away to leave most of the underground base intact and operational. Some of the tunnels did collapse and there was a good deal of surface damage to the ancient structures but the center was still open for business.

The only way to completely destroy the complex was a ground burst inside the facility or in the air directly above. We had come close but not close enough. Once again despite our best efforts we had failed to destroy the Giza Complex. We would not get another chance.

MARTIAN FLIGHT SETTLEMENTS

Along with new combat forces the Martians had delivered into orbit two dozen large spacecraft designed to land on Earth and establish what could only be described as small self sustainable settlements. These Martian Flight Settlements were the largest Martian craft we had ever seen in Earth orbit. They were at least one full mile in diameter and designed to lie flat on the surface with no supporting legs, looking much like a flat sided domed plate. The occupation of Earth by non-combat Martian populations had begun.

Landings of these massive craft which included onboard self-defense military units were reported in the Martian South in southern Australia at Albany, Eucla and Mount Gambier; in South America at Calafate, Puerto Aisen and Rawson; in Southern Africa at Lambert's Bay, Beaufort West and Durban as well as in Madagascar between Androko and Fort Dauphin.

In the north Martian Flight Settlements landed at Archangel, Nyurbe, Aldan, Nayakhan and Mayne Pylgino in the Soviet Union; north of Anchorage in Alaskan Territory; Hay River, Eskimo Point and Hebron in Northern Canada; Ivigtut in Greenland; Vestmannaeyjar in Iceland; east of Aberdeen in Northern Scotland; west of Stockholm in Sweden; and inside Helsinki in Finland.

They had landed these massive craft in areas which had been extensively covered with Red Weed and Red Fungus. They had planned well.

APOLLO FLASH: TO MAGIC DIRECTORS: MASSIVE MARTIAN CRAFT REPORTED LANDING IN FAR NORTH AND FAR SOUTH HEMISPHERES. AT LEAST TWO DOZEN REPORTED. CONFIRMATION AND INTELLEGECE REQUESTED AS SOON AS POSSIBLE.

The Martians were not wasting any time occupying our planet at least in the coldest high latitude regions. Even though our damaged radars had not spotted any other massive craft in orbit more of these ships were expected to land in the near future. We would soon learn that each of these Martian Flight Settlements carried upwards of 10,000 Martians which meant this new wave of enemy alien craft had just delivered at least 240,000 Martians to planet Earth!

Most of the occupants were upper class Martian *As* with no more than a thousand *Bs*. It seemed the Martian *Bs* had been brought along to perform menial tasks as well as providing general security for the new 'settlers'. They were as always lower on the social scale and thus completely expendable. The question was; would attacking and destroying these 'settlements' have any effect on the war? The Committee decided not to waste any efforts to attack these areas as they were not a direct military threat – at least not yet.

THE MARTIAN SOUTH

By the end of the sixteenth day of battle we had lost no fewer than 600 warships in the Martian South alone. The only active front lines below the equator were Burketown, Sydney, Southern New Zealand, French Guiana and Zaire. All of these fighting holdouts were now cut off from most outside support as the Martians reorganize to once again fight for control of the skies over the south. The only fully operational combat force we had remaining in the south were the submarines but over such a vast expanse of ocean they could do little on their own other than hit-and-run attacks on the Martian warships and deploying special operations combat teams to attack small Martian outposts. Nevertheless, re-supply of these submarines was still viable as most of the secret supply depots had

not been located by the Martians. They could also be supported by our fleet of large supply and fuel submarines.

By now the only fully operational base we had on land in the south was the northern island of New Zealand surrounded by scores of warships and bristling with fighters and bombers. It was a formidable force we expected would be attacked at any time. It would become the last major battle in the Martian South.

Many of our remaining civilian shipping resources were being picked off by this new wave of Martian Flying Machines in conjunction with the new Martian warships. Local shipping of any kind was attacked with great losses. There were simply far too many of these mostly cargo ships to protect with our combat resources spread out so thin. Captains had been told to beach their ships and hide them as best they could in the hope that they could be recovered at a later date.

Island after island in the South Pacific were being attacked, mostly by Martian Flying Machines.

In the South Atlantic dozens of Martian Flying Machines attacked the isolated island of St. Helena in and around the capital of Jamestown. It was the only town on the 10.5 by 6.5 mile rugged volcanic island, where thousands were killed during the twenty minute attack. It would not be long before Martian forces landed on the remote island and began slaughtering those who had taken refuge.

There was one partial burst radio report indicating the Martians had once again occupied the South Pole. We had no confirmation but it would not be surprising to discover this to be accurate.

Triton onboard CS *Pacific Ocean* in central Pacific

TRITON VLF RADIO MESSAGE RELAYED TO POSEIDON AND NEPTUNE: TO ATTACK SUBMARINES PACIFIC – PRIMARY TARGETS OF OPPORTUNITY MARTIAN WARSHIPS – SECONDARY SUPPORT OF CARRIER TASK FORCES – GOOD HUNTING.

With their increased air capability the Martians began a two day sustained series of attacks supported by Martian warships counter-attacking our forces in the south including those conducting the invasion of the South Georgia Command Center. This new force eventually tipped the scales in their favor. Our forces had to withdraw but we had managed to severely damage the facility. Losses were heavy in both men and warships as we began to fight a bloody withdrawal from most military operations in the Martian South. In this battle alone we lost 250 ships including another five carriers.

THE NORTH

As the fighting intensified in the Martian South, Martian air operations in the north also increased but not at the same intensity. Nevertheless, the added strike capability of the enemies' air power renewed Martian efforts to push hard at all fronts in the north particularly in China, Africa and the Soviet Union.

Martian Flying Machines in the north appeared to be split between continuing their attacks on our carrier forces and supporting front line units in areas where they were most likely to advance on the ground.

In China the 'Shanghai Perimeter' was under heavy air and ground attack on three sides; the area having been reduced by one third during the previous 24 hours. The Martians had concentrated their efforts on the southern front. No fewer than five carrier task forces deploying over 200 combat aircraft had now formed off Shanghai and Hangchow. This naval force, including 18 battleships, the strongest group in the North Pacific at this time, was also under attack from dozens of flying machines. Despite wave after wave of air attacks these forces had halted the Martians on the ground inflicting great losses on the enemy and had downed dozens of enemy flying machines. Several

The Fifth Wave – The Extermination of the Human Race

On the seventeenth day of the war the Martians continued their renewed heavy air attacks on surface ships still concentrating on our carrier forces. Our remaining forces in Australia began their fighting withdrawal from Burketown and Sydney. We simply did not have enough resources to hold on in Australia as the Martians increased their ground forces and heavy air attacks. New massed attacks had made these areas untenable as Australian and Committee forces fought a delaying action. The withdrawal was well organized and well supported. Despite renewed Martian efforts both areas closed in on themselves in orderly fashion which allowed many of our units to safely retreat to waiting ships which transported thousands to the North Island of New Zealand. In both areas thousands of volunteers had grouped themselves into small combat teams which infiltrated into the Australian outback for rear area operations. They would continue the war as long as they could with hit-and-run attacks.

By 1400 hours local time national and Committee forces ceased combat operations at Burketown. At Sydney all critical Lower-Sydney operational areas important to the Martians were destroyed or sealed off. Nothing of value was left for the Martians. Classified records were loaded on Committee submarines and removed to New Zealand. Two hours later military operations at Sydney ended. We had lost all of Australia including our southern command city. New Zealand was now the only large landmass still held by humanity in the Martian South.

NEW ZEALAND

The first major attack of the day from Martian ground forces in the south came on the southern island of New Zealand attempting to regain what they had earlier lost. It began with heavy fighting along the entire front. Thus would begin a two-day fighting withdrawal of our forces from the southern island. It would be one of the bloodiest battles in the south with very heavy casualties on both sides. As was their way the Martians paid no attention to their losses as they were determined to press forward at all costs. As our forces retreated north hundreds of jets pounded Martian front line units while *Phoenix IIs* flew air cover engaging every Martian Flying Machine in the area. At the same time dozens of our warships pounded the flanks of their advances slowing them down but did not halt their advance.

At the same time the Martians began sustained air attacks on the Northern Island. Their efforts in the north would be costly as we still held air superiority over much of New Zealand. For the most part these attacks were directed at infrastructure including electrical and communication grids, rail lines, bridges and supply depots.

Re-enforced by tens of thousands of combat troops from several South Pacific areas the northern island of New Zealand now held well over one million men under arms. The seas around the island nation saw over 450 warships including seven carrier groups and 200 support ships which completely encircled the island. 1000 other ships of all kinds dropped anchor off the coast taking cover as they could. Combat aircraft numbered well into 820 with an additional 240 cargo aircraft in hangers. This was the largest human combat force remaining in the entire southern hemisphere and even though supplies were limited there was no thought of surrender.

Titan sent a message to our command center in Lower-New York City informing Apollo he could hold out without re-enforcement for at least two weeks in New Zealand. He was prepared to engage any enemy forces he could find and would concentrate on destroying the enemies' air and naval forces. He also reported the loss of Sydney.

Unknown at the time a small but powerful Martian fleet had landed off the southern island of New Zealand and was moving towards northern New Zealand. They would soon be engaged in the largest and final sea battle of the war.

ZAIRE

This day would also mark an end to fighting on the west coast of Africa at Zaire. Newly re-enforced Martian ground forces backed by heavy air and sea efforts effectively ended our resistance along that hotly contested battle front. Surviving individuals and small units made their ways to the interior as best they could to begin guerrilla operations. They would be few in number. With very limited supplies and no chance of re-supply their efforts were not expected to hold much promise. Nevertheless, messages were intercepted from these units stating they would concentrate on attacking concentration camps in order to rescue as many people as possible.

The few ships able to successfully evacuate the area had few options. Some would sail off to small relatively nearby islands but most would begin a long and dangerous voyage north-west in an attempt to reach the east coast of the United States or west to the north coast of South America at French Guiana. Most would not survive the trip. Even those few who were able to cross the Atlantic on the 4000 mile voyage would learn too late the sanctuary they had sought no longer existed.

FRENCH GUIANA

The fighting forces which had held back the renewed efforts of the Martians to take this last hold out in South America finally succumbed to a massive three pronged attack by re-enforced Martian ground forces and several high-speed Martian combat ships covered by dozens of Martian Flying Machines. The fighters had made their last stand with their backs to the sea. As at Zaire only a handful of ships were able to fight their way out of the carnage and sail north to hopefully make it to the east coast of the United States.

Thousands were able to escape into the jungle which seemed to hold a special fear for the Martians. There are no jungles on Mars. We estimated nearly a million more people led by local scouts were now hiding in what remained of the great Amazon jungle from the fighting around French Guiana alone. At least ten million had taken refuge in the thick equatorial forest which would turn out to have been one of the safest places on Earth to hide from the Martians.

ST. HELENA

The island refuge saw its first Martian landing in the early morning hours at Jamestown beginning at 6:55 a.m. local. The few military forces stationed on the island immediately engaged the enemy on the beach at St. James Bay. Days before the invasion began re-enforcements had been arriving from Africa along with the thousands of refugees. Even though several warships were able to give some fire support it was not long before these meager forces were beaten back to the interior of the island and a beachhead secured.

During the first wave of attacks 200 flying machines sunk 8 battleships, 7 cruisers, 28 destroyers and five submarines. We also lost 80 *Phoenix IIs* and 97 jet fighters.

Every available warship in the area made flank speed towards the island in an effort to arrive before all was lost. By the end of the day half the small island was in Martian 'hands' and tens of thousands were dead. Those who fled the brutal attacks in Africa would now meet the same fate 1200 miles off the coast on this volcanic retreat. It was only a matter of time.

THE FINAL PUSH

From the number of new landings it was clear the Martians were beginning a final massive push for complete domination of the last land masses of Earth still controlled by mankind. Almost all of the final Martian craft in Earth orbit were dropping out and landing in just about every operational area still held by the military forces of mankind. As far as the Martians were concerned the final phase of the second “war of the worlds” had begun.

Many of this final wave, landed near our remaining command cities in what appeared to be a last attempt to knock out the remaining military and civilian authorities on Earth. When confirmation of these landings was made their targeted locations were wired to military forces still operational around the world and still capable of fighting these Martian invaders.

Landings were made south and south east of New London, near Munich, Vienna, Moldavia, Odessa, Baku and Chardzhou in Europe. In the United States landings occurred outside New York City, Philadelphia, Baltimore, New Washington Center and Charlotte. A Martian fleet was now attacking New York City and was expected to land ground combat forces at any time. Defensive forces were prepared to welcome them with a massive lethal show of force. Just before they landed, our subs ‘removed’ three of their larger landing craft just before they could deposit their forces.

In the Martian South the enemy landed on the northern island of New Zealand at Whangarei, Gisborne, Hastings and Palmerston North. At the same time the southern Martian fleet began their all out attack on the massive Committee fleet which had gathered around the northern island. A second Martian fleet was now engaged off the coast of Shanghai and Hangchow.

APOLLO FLASH: TO ALL COMMANDS: THE MARTIANS HAVE COMMITTED A FINAL MASSED ATTACK FOR DOMINATION OF EARTH UNDERWAY AT PRIMARY COMMAND CENTERS. PLAN OMEGA. BE PREPARED FOR GENERAL GUERRILLA OPERATIONS. CONTINUE TO ENGAGE THE ENEMY AT ALL POSSIBLE POINTS. ENACT A FEARSOME PRICE ON THESE INVADORS AND SHOW THE ENEMY HUMANITY WILL NEVER SURRENDER. FOCUS ON ENEMY COMMAND AND CONTROL. DO NOT GO QUIETLY INTO THAT DARK NIGHT. GOOD LUCK AND GOOD HUNTING.

All seemed lost! We knew within mere hours our backs would be to the wall and it would be over. We would not be able to contact most of our remaining combat forces if our command cities fell. Messages were sent ordering ‘Plan Omega’ into operation. This order gave local commanders full authority to establish military commands and full control over those areas. They would now assume responsibility for deciding how and when to attack as well as control over any and all civilian populations and supplies. All of our Committee forces would now fight independently as guerrilla units. For the most part they would be on their own. How long one could expect these forces to engage the enemy was anyone’s guess.

The final message sent to our New London Committee headquarters from New York City indicated that the Martians had entered Lower-New York City at several points and they were now engaged in fierce hand-to-hand combat. Evacuations were underway as forces were fighting to open an avenue for the evacuation to outlying areas. The Committee was informed they would continue to fight as long as they had the ability to fight. Their final message was cut off in mid sentence.

In New London our Command group had decided not to evacuate. We would make our stand in New London. As we stood by our weapons with the sounds of approaching battle ringing in our ears we became aware of a sound we would not have expected and it was overwhelming – silence.

Beneath our feet we could feel a slight trembling and then a buzzing in our ears which began to increase until it became a roar. What were the Martians up to? We soon discovered what the trembling and roaring meant and it had nothing to do with another Martian attack or some new Martian weapon. It was something mankind could never have imagined and something we would

never completely understand. Planet Earth was not just trying to recover, the damn planet was fighting back!

Planet Earth Attacks the Martians!

FIRST CAME THE INSECTS

In London we saw insects of every imaginable type coming out of the ground, out of trees and out of just about every area one could think of. At first terror came to our minds that the Martians had been responsible, but it soon passed as it was clear these insects were moving away from people. They were actually moving around people. I stood by with many others watching a thick matt of crawling insects move around my feet never touching me. They were moving by untold millions directly at the Martians! Those close enough to witness this amazing situation as I did were astounded to see these insects swarming over and completely covering the Martians and their machines even as they completely ignored humans standing right next to the Martians. Somehow these tiny creatures seemed to understand the difference - but how?

The screaming Martians soon abandoned their weapons and ran in every direction as they were stung, bitten and smothered by uncounted millions of insects. Insects which would normally have done battle against each other ignored their natural insect enemies. In every area of Lower-London insects were attacking the Martians. I had to get to the surface to see what was happening. When I made it to the surface an hour later I could see tens of thousands of birds of every description flying in dense flocks attacking the Martians and their machines. On the ground thousands of Martians were being covered by insects or birds or attacked by dogs and cats of all kinds. Every conceivable animal was on the attack including wave after wave of rats of all sizes covering the ground as far as I could see. Amazed I saw these rats 'flow' around and away from terrified people who had not known which way to run. Before long the people began to cheer these humble creatures as they devoured the invaders. The Martians were being ripped to pieces.

We soon got our radios operational again. Reports began to come in from world forces fighting desperate land battles with the Martians. Brazil was the first to be received. The jungle and plains fighting had been furious on both sides with Earth forces in the position of a fighting retreat deeper into the jungle areas at the time. Losses had been very heavy as units were being consolidated for a last ditch effort.

Radio operators then began to send clipped reports, not at all clear, of large swarms of bees in and around the battle lines, which seemed to be forming large masses of bees moving as one. Later messages expanded on these early reports indicating that "blankets of bees were now moving as one towards the Martian sickle line" of fighting machines. Not long after it was reported that several of the front line Martian machines were completely covered with bees to a point where very little metal could be seen. It was clear that the bees and wasps were attacking en-mass and the Martians were beginning to falter and fall back. As what had become standard for them they made no effort to retrieve their fallen comrades. Time and time again their lines were reformed with fresh machines. As they were formed the bees and other related flying insects massed upon their new front lines. Bees and wasps with stingers attacked the Martians. Bees without stingers went for the machine and any exposed entry point.

As the Martian machines dropped and the Martians attempted to crawl away their bodies were covered and consciously stung long after they were clearly dead. It almost seemed as if the angry bees were feeding off of the Martian flesh. In that regard the people closest to the bees quickly put together a series of sugar water drums in an effort to feed the bees and were soon in radio

contact with individuals who had studied bees seeking ways to aid these insects. Time and time again swarms took on the energizing sugar and continued the attacks on the Martians. For the first time in all of our history man and insect were working as one!

Before long Earth forces in Brazil were reporting that they were advancing towards the Martian lines just behind the “wave of attacking bees.” Later investigations would show a remarkable fact that these swarms consisted of many different types of bees, some of which are known to be natural enemies of one another. Wasps were soon part of the insect attacks as well. It was almost as if the insects had set aside their natural animosities to unite in defense of their planet! Incredibly, none of the bees or wasps attacked any human formations and seemed to know exactly where to go and who, or what to attack. How and why they attacked at this time has yet to be determined and will no doubt become a point of much examination and discussion for many years to come. It is generally thought that the constant hum of the Martian machines somehow irritated the bees, but this has not been confirmed. And it seems to be too simple an explanation. Some fanciful reports stated that the bees of Earth had somehow sensed a foe to their world and attacked a common enemy of themselves and mankind. It is left to the reader to decide which is the proper explanation.

Within days new reports came in almost exactly like the early reports from Brazil from areas as wide spread as Central America, Texas, South Africa, China, India and as far north as Alaska and northern Russia. In all of these areas, and indeed wherever Martians had invasion forces except for the far north and far south Polar Regions, masses of bees were killing Martians and felling their war machines. It was really becoming hard not to believe that all of the many species of bees and wasps found on Earth had indeed united to fight a common foe of this planet. The Martians had no defense against the sting of a bee or wasp. We would later learn that it took only a few (less than a dozen) stings from a bee to kill any Martian and yet they were hit by hundreds and at times thousands per Martian. It seemed to all who witnessed these incredible attacks that the bees particularly really wanted to kill the Martians. It had been well-known for years that some species of bees were known as killer bees, but even those were nowhere near as aggressive as the bees which attacked the Martians. The bees gave no quarter and never stopped attacking.

As radio reports were able to get through other reports of animals around the world attacking Martians continued to pour in. In the jungles of Africa lions and tigers had swarmed even as a battle front with other predators against the Martians. Across the plains of the United States massed herds of buffalo, wild horses, as well as domesticated cattle sent themselves headlong into Martian formations backed by millions of locust and tens of thousands of birds of all kinds. Those who witnesses these ‘coordinated attacks’ simply could not believe their eyes. It was not long before United States, Canadian and Committee military forces formed up behind these waves of animal attacks and joined them in pushing back the Martians.

Later we would receive reports of many sea creatures attacking the Martian ships even as the bloody battle around North New Zealand waged. Massive squids backed by every type of whale imaginable were ramming and attacking the Martians. However, clearly one of the most incredible attacks by sea creatures came on this day when the Martians began to land combat troops at New Zealand. Before the eyes of our astonished human forces, untold numbers of small whales, porpoises and dolphins began to overwhelm and overturn the Martian landing craft. As the Martians spilled into the waters off of New Zealand they were instantly attacked by thousands of sharks who literally tore them to pieces. To be clear sharks and dolphins, natural enemies fought a coordinated battle to devastate the Martians. Those few who somehow made their way to the bloody shore were immediately swarmed and completely covered by insects. None; none survived this attack.

Within hours across the entire planet Martian attacks ended. What we had witnesses had taken the measure of our, and by that I mean our entire planet, had taken the measure of our enemies from Mars and had defeated them on land, sea and in the air. Small groups of surviving Martians

were soon taking off in their few remaining flying machines as surviving radars showed that those who could were heading back to Mars.

It had not been the efforts of mankind who had defeated the Martians, even though we had done all that we as humans could to defeat these bloody invaders. We could be proud that we had not stood down to become slaves but had fought almost to the death of humanity. But it was fully understood by all that the fatal blows inflicted on the Martians had, once again, not come from the hand of man, but by humble creatures that had, for whatever reason or cause, fought together as one against an enemy who had tried by force to take THEIR planet. As before when word came that the Martians had been defeated church bells rang out across the globe. Horns rang out from every corner where humans still held sway.

It was not long before we were receiving numerous reports of 'others' hovering over these areas where attacking insects and animals swarmed. In every case the unidentified craft glowed red! These 'others' seemed to have finally taken sides, but no one could ever state that they had come into personal contact with whoever or whatever was operating these craft.

Mankind had been shown that we are not alone on this planet and needed to keep that in mind as we went about the work of once again recovering from the Aftermath of a War of the Worlds.



Central Europe after the Second Martian War

Another Aftermath

The Aftermath of the Second Martian War

We had won; rather Planet Earth had won. So now what do we do?

DEVASTATION

When the fighting ended and the sounds of that terrible war now only a dull ringing in our ears had subsided what was to be done? Utter devastation had once again become our lot. As before vast areas of our fragile planet lay in waste, yet somehow for those of us who had endured both of these interplanetary wars something seemed different. Yes, it had been terrible with much lost, but we had dug deeply into the Earth, and hidden much from the deadly Martians. Much had been saved, a good deal more than had been saved during the first Martian War. Indeed much more than I would have expected.

It is true that nothing can replace those millions who had fallen, but we could now realize that twice the bloody Martians had come with all they had to destroy our world and all who lived here and twice they had been defeated. We had proven that humans along with other forms of life on Earth were stronger than the Martians. Despite the horrible losses we had proven to the Martians that this planet will never go down without a fight and we will never surrender no matter the cost, and make no mistake the costs had been very high.



No caption needed!

In this new aftermath we could not dwell in the past; that was not an option if we wanted to survive. We would look once again to the future and mankind would rebuild a whole new world. But this time we would begin not from a burning pile of rubble alone even though much of Earth did indeed lie in ruin. We were much stronger and wiser now. We have a much deeper technology to build from and we had other worlds to see.

This time as we build towards a new tomorrow we also look at that red planet across the vastness of space and begin to see ways for the men of Earth to bring to the Martians the same type of devastation to their world that they have brought to ours – twice! We build now not just to defend our world but to eventually find the means to destroy theirs even as we cared for the remnants of a defeated enemy.

MARTIAN PRISONER OF WAR CAMPS - ANTARCTICA

What does one do with 432 Martian *A* and 140 Martian *B* prisoners of war? The only options which came to mind first were to kill them all, which at the time really did seem like the best option, or hold them as prisoners of war and possibly use them as a future bargaining chip with the Martians in exchange for the humans known to still be held on Mars. Upon further discussion we decided to hold them, but not in any standard prisoner of war camp. It was decided to follow through with the Martian Antarctica option without any input from the Martians themselves. After all they had not “consulted Earth” before invading our planet twice so why would we consult them for the disposition of their “people.”

The practical aspect of housing them in Antarctica was to show the Martians that we humans did not execute captured Martians and that we were still willing to craft a place on Earth for them to live, if and when they decided to take us up on the offer. In other words humans are beings of honor and we keep our word. This information was transmitted to Mars as was a retransmission of the peace plan which had been radioed to them before the Second Martian War and of course ignored by them.

The two original surviving POs and the 24 new ones were to be delivered to the Martians in the Antarctic along with 1241 condemned murderers in chains (for Martian food). We would continue to deliver brutal human murderers and rapists to their deaths at the ‘hands’ of the Martians as well as others who had betrayed our planet to them. The Martians still ‘dined’ on human flesh. That was not likely to change so at least for a while this very controversial policy was a win-win. They got a ‘meal’ and humanity cleaned out some very nasty and brutal humans. In the long term of course we needed to find a much better method of feeding these creatures.

Messages to the Martians being tracked and still in orbit around the Earth were sent, instructing them to land and take possession of a designated section of Antarctica. Instead of answering, the remaining 118 Martian spacecraft being tracked by Earth radars simply left Earth orbit one at a time and headed back to Mars. It was clear the Martians had once again decided that it would be all or nothing for planet Earth. They were not interested in living peacefully on a planet which also held humans. They had not even asked for the Martian prisoners we held in Antarctica.

KILL ALL HYBRIDS

“The great fear today is that humans will in some short thousands of years become the Martians.”

Edited from news sheet

It would seem that once the terror of the invading Martians had abated to the point that Earth’s forces along with our insect and animal allies were beginning to overcome the Martians, humans began looking with distain towards the hybrids that had caused such harm as well as such good on Earth. There was no distinction made between those who had fought for the Martians and those who had done so much to defend ‘our’ Earth.

Civilians in the outlying areas were the first to find and execute any and all Martians as well as any hybrids they could get their hands on. At times even “full humans” were killed by mobs that had mistaken them for hybrids for one reason or another. This was simply murder, but there was little in the way of local world governments to stop the slaughter in these areas – the Martians had seen to that. In the fog of war military authorities were late to discover such atrocities and the once again reconstituted national governments learned of such activities usually only after most, if not all hybrids in their devastated countries, had been killed. The few who remained were soon constantly on the move, hiding during the day and moving only at night, always looking for food and shelter – but it

was a lost cause. It is estimated that by the end of October 1938 as the war was coming to an end the 2,000 hybrids thought to have arrived on Earth with the Martians after the First Martian War could count among themselves as few as 20 world-wide. It would not be long before they were extinct, at least on Earth.

Powerful men, both in and outside of the Committee, had in the past been pushing for something of a self-imposed and very selective human breeding program. Hybrid reports and other studies had spurred on this thinking. With the Martian war still very much on their minds they began to think more openly about the prospect of such a program. Men such as H. G. Wells and Dr. Nicola Tesla were very much in the forefront of this type of thinking. When interviewed in 1937 Tesla would say much on the subject.

“Man’s new sense of pity began to interfere with the ruthless workings of nature. The only method compatible with our notions of civilization and race is to prevent the breeding of the unfit by sterilization and the deliberate guidance of the mating instinct. Several European countries and a number of states of the American Union sterilize the criminal and the insane. This is not sufficient. The trend of opinion among eugenists is that we must make marriage more difficult. Certainly no one who is not a desirable parent should be permitted to produce progeny. A century from now it will no more occur to a normal person to mate with a person eugenically unfit than to marry a habitual criminal.”

Dr. Tesla would report to the Magic Twelve after the war to plead for a whole new world order. “Out of this war a new world must be born, a world that would justify the sacrifices offered by humanity. This must be a world in which there shall be no exploration of the weak by the strong, of the good by the evil, where there will be no humiliation of poor by the violation of the rich; where the products of the intellect, science, and art will serve society for the betterment and beautification of life, and not the individuals for achieving wealth. This new world shall not be a world of the down trodden and humiliated, but of free men and free nations, equal in dignity and respect for man.”

There was still much that we had to learn.

NEW WORK TO BE DONE

As mankind looked once again at the problems which had been festering on Earth and looked away from Mars, re-constructed governments once again saw the possibilities of conflicts upon our Earth. Attempting to continue efforts, which had brought mankind together to defeat an interplanetary enemy, diplomats traveled to once again find common ground. At the end of 1938 one such trip found British Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain traveling to Germany for a one-on-one with German Chancellor Hitler. He returned with a piece of paper and declared “peace in our time.” He later reported, “My good friends, this is the second time in our history that there has come back from Germany to Downing Street [with] peace [and] with honor. And now I recommend you to go home and sleep quietly in your beds.”

Earth now looked towards peace and not war even as martial law held much of the planet and would do so for many years to come. Another great Earth bound war seems to have been averted. Hopefully we have all learned the lesson that “we must all hang together or we shall surely all hang alone.” My old friend Winston was not so sure.

Yes, the Martians had been defeated. And as I have recalled those creatures had thrown everything they possibly could at planet Earth in a desperate struggle to survive as a species and we as a planet had stood the test and defeated their mighty interplanetary armada. Now the only enemies to be found on Earth, at least for a while, were ourselves! (Excluding of course the Martian prisoners of war in Antarctica.) At this point we had to ask ourselves, as we peered once again over the devastation brought on by war and the brutality that man’s history has shown a question. Does

human biological, technical and cultural progress ensure that man will evolve into a more civilized species or is it possible that in the end we ourselves will become the Martians? No one had an answer. Only time and mankind's future abilities could provide the world with a true answer.

A NEW AGE OF ICE

The Earth was now cold and dim even on the brightest of days as the volcanoes attacked during the war continued to spew their gasses and devastated rock particles into an atmosphere greatly damaged during the war. This was added to the gasses and debris still being sent into the air by the massive fires still burning. Snow was not melting in many areas as it had for much of man's time on Earth. Needless to say, the growing seasons around the world had become shortened, some no longer existed. Many would die from starvation.

As we strive to solve this and many other questions, scientists have recently confirmed that even though the Martians had lost the war on Earth their efforts to cool the planet have indeed been completely successful. Planet Earth is now orbiting slightly further away from our Sun due to the massive movements of the Earth's crust and oceans caused by the first massive Martian attacks of the war and it is continuing to slowly move away from our local life giving star. No one knows just how far the orbit will expand. We do not possess the technological capabilities to correct the expanding orbit of our planet.

Overall temperatures of Earth's atmosphere world-wide have dropped a full 2.5 degrees F in one year; the world's oceans by about 2 degrees F. This information will not be shared with most of humanity for the time being, even though it will become obvious within a few short years, if it isn't already with the now always darkened skies. Only by vastly increasing the levels of greenhouse gasses (mostly water vapor) into our atmosphere and increasing the amount of ocean bearing vegetation will we be able to slow the advance of permanent winter upon the Earth, but in the end we will not defeat the cold of this new reality. We will not have a summer this year in the north or for that matter another summer over most of the planet as long as anyone on Earth is alive as we are now beginning a rapidly advancing ice age.

The Martians had lost their planet even before mankind created civilization on Earth and humans had now lost their warm home before they could even venture into space. Perhaps this is what it felt like to be a Martian those thousands of years ago as they watched their planet slowly fail. We can only wonder and do our best to endure. For the Martians however, at least when their planet began to fail they could look out into solar space and see the possibilities of a new world closer to the Sun. On Earth we have no such view. For you see, Venus is far too hot and we cannot fly there, and no one would ever to go to Mars and live for long.

We will soon need to build domes over selected cities to survive on the surface of our planet, as the Martians had done thousands of years ago on the world they called "Mars Prime." Once again we will rebuild our shattered world, as well as continuing to build massive new facilities underground which could very well be the only survivable places on Earth in the near future as we now plan to build a massive new system of covered canals for transportation of people and supplies and yes even water to ensure that supply will not freeze.

So this is our lot today in the year 1938 as humanity now moves inexorably towards that long cold dark night wondering if we could have done anything better to prevent our present situation as we brave ourselves for a very cold and very uncertain future. We had won the war for Earth against the brutal Martians that was certain, yet in this very victory have lost our warm and comfortable planet. Could it not then be said that it was the Martians who had won by fully transforming our planet into an eventual icy world not unlike their own? And when it is all but ice and dusty rocky plains will they once again view our world with envious eyes?

Such is our fate. As far as our future and our way of life are concerned we must face the fact that in so many ways we have indeed become the Martians!

*In December of 1939 The Executive Committee of Twelve issued
their internal Most Secret Magic CoT Directorate Report
DR 10-46 Committee Notes: The Martians and the Second Martian War*

To what end?

A Final Word from Mr. Wells

As he had after the First Martian War, Herbert Wells would report on his thoughts after the Second Martian War from his partially wrecked London home. The 72-year-old writer and long time member of the Executive Committee of Twelve addressed a top-secret gathering of the Committee in a small repaired section of Lower-London. His thoughts were not on the possible coming storm on Earth, but once again firmly focused on the heavens.

“A question of graver and universal interest is the possibility of another attack from the Martians. I do not think that nearly enough attention is being given to this aspect of the matter. Whether we expect another invasion or not our views of the human future must be greatly modified by these events. We have learned [once again] that we cannot regard this planet as being fenced in and a secure abiding place for Man; we can never anticipate the unseen good or evil that may come upon us suddenly out of space. It may be that in the larger design of the universe this [latest] invasion from Mars is not without its ultimate benefit for men; it has robbed us of that serene confidence in the future which is the most fruitful source of decadence, the gifts to human science it has brought are enormous, and it has done much to promote the conception of the commonwealth of mankind. It may be that across the immensity of space the Martians have watched the fate of these invaders of theirs and learned their lesson, and that on the planet Venus they have found a securer settlement. Be that as it may, for many years yet there will certainly be no relaxation of the eager scrutiny of the Martian disk, and those fiery darts of the sky, the shooting stars, will bring with them as they fall an unavoidable apprehension to all the sons of men.”

Mr. Wells' final thoughts to the Committee were of worlds to come and the time in the dim future of Earth when men from planet Earth will find that they too must leave the planet for a new and better home among the stars.

“Now we see further. If the Martians can reach Venus, [as we now know that they have], there is no reason to suppose that the thing is impossible for men, and when the slow cooling of the Sun makes this Earth uninhabitable, as at last it must do, it may be that the thread of life that has begun here will have streamed out and caught our sister planet within its toils.”

Herbert G. Wells, 1938

Writing from the rubble of the Second Martian War

Final Thoughts from the Rubble

*Grover's Mill, New Jersey, United States
Late Evening, 30 October 1938*

Human beings along with their insect and animal allies who inhabit planet Earth have once again defeated the Martians. As I stand here now in the cold snow at Grover's Mill, New Jersey, where one of the final Martian machines was brought down by a hybrid suicide attack, memories continue to flood past my mind which has tired from these events and my efforts within them over the past 37 years. I am very tired and I am surely spent. There is not much time remaining for one such as I.

After the fighting from the Second Martian War had finally been brought under control the surviving members of the Executive Committee of Twelve held a private meeting at our badly damaged Headquarters in Lower-New York City. The five surviving Directors voted to retain power and once again resume responsibility for directing the future of planet Earth. The vote had been 4 to 1 with my vote being the only disapproving voice. I had felt that enough of humanity and the nations that they had built between the wars had survived to allow many more voices an opportunity to choose their own destinies. I also wanted to release the true history of the Committee and explain to the world exactly what we had done to protect and defend this world, such as it was. Once again the vote was 4 to 1 against.

For a large portion of my adult life I have been part of the most powerful organization ever conceived by the mind of man. I had moved steadily and without the usual friction one finds in most organizations to the highest levels of authorities – I suspect more by my association's rather than any ingrained command ability or organization skills. Doubt, both personal and professional, have always been my constant companion. Now as I look back and assess our common successes and our failures I could say with pride that the organization was well run, deeply committed to defending our planet, and about as ready for the difficult tasks ahead as any group of people could ever be. And it was time for me to leave all of this madness behind. With that I understood my work in the Committee was finished and it was time for me to leave.

As I made my final exit from the cloistered world of the Committee I was able to bring with me a few selective files, including a personal account, somewhat damaged, by a man we shall perhaps never know who found himself thrust into a dying world not of his making, but one in which he felt the only way he could affect this whole new world was to record his thoughts and observations on tape. His 'testimony', or rather those parts I could recover, reached my office only a few hours before I made my escape. It was perhaps a fitting epitaph to a life spent battling off world as well as Earth bound adversaries. I will place his words next to mine to be found by others I shall never meet.

REEL 1

"As the airships fought above, the visible gold supply of the world vanished below. An epidemic of private cornering and universal distrust swept the world. In a few weeks, money, except for depreciated paper, vanished into vaults, into holes, into the walls of homes, into ten million hiding places. Money vanished, and at its disappearance trade and industry came to an end. The economic world staggered and fell dead. It was like the stroke of some disease; it was like the water vanishing out of the blood of a living creature; it was a sudden, universal coagulation of intercourse..."

REEL 2

"... the vast peninsula of India burst into insurrection and civil war from end to end, and from Gobi to Morocco lowered to the standards of the 'Jihad... China rose in

incoherent revolt and the practical destruction of the central government at Peking by a handful of Martian Flyers..."

REEL 3

"The world has passed at a stride from a unity and simplicity broader than that of the Roman Empire at its best, to a social fragmentation as complete as the robber-baron period of the Middle Ages. But this time, for a long descent down gradual slopes of disintegration, comes a fall like a fall over a cliff."

REEL 4

"...through the struggle against such chaos in the wake of the famine, came now another old enemy of humanity – the pestilence, the Purple Death..."

REEL 5

"The Vigilance bands that had at first shot plunderers very freely are now either entirely dispersed by the plague, or busy between town and cemetery in a vain attempt to keep pace with it... suddenly would come the Dureresque element; the skeleton of a horse, or some crumpled mass of rags in the ditch, with gaunt extended feet and a yellow, purple-blotched skin and face, or what had been a face, gaunt and glaring and devastated. Then here would be a field that had been ploughed and not sown, and here a field of corn carelessly trampled by beasts, and here a hoarding torn down across the road to make a fire and over the hill a group of rusted burned vehicles of all description, hollow beyond any hope of repair."

REEL 6

"The virtual cessation of postal distribution and the collapse of all newspaper enterprise have left an immense and aching gap in the mental life of this time. Men have suddenly lost sight of the ends of the Earth and have still to recover the rumor-spreading habits of the Middle Ages. In their eyes, in their bearing, in their talk, was the quality of lost and disoriented souls. In one parish I find the large house burnt, the vicarage wrecked, evidently in violent conflict for some suspected and perhaps imaginary store of food, unburied dead everywhere, and the whole mechanism of the community at a standstill."

REEL 7

Blank

REEL 8

"The price of this order is an almost intolerable watchfulness and tension. The approach to the confused problems of some large center of population and the presence of a more intricate conflict would be marked by roughly smeared notices of 'Quarantine' or 'Strangers Shot', or by a string of decaying plunderers dangling from the telephone poles at the roadside... near a village in Peterstown stands with all its doors and windows open, silent as the grave, and, to my horror by stumbling along evil-smelling corridors, full of unburied dead..."

This was all that could be saved from his taped narrative except these few words spoken at the very end of the final reel. "I told you so. You damned fools. I told you so!" Perhaps he was right as I look upon a colder world that has once again fallen into chaos. What lies ahead no one can predict. I may only state that whatever comes from the hand of man must be forever forged with a view to the stars above as mankind eventually reaches for those very stars. We have become like the Martians and much, much more.

I may relate to you, the people of Earth this final thought on what I know to be true. The Martians will never give up attempting to take by force this magnificent planet once of blue skies and warm seas soon to be much cooler. I know this you see because I am half Martian. I am a hybrid, a so-called Humarfidite, and as far as I know one of the last on Earth, who has seen much, remembered most and know both "my people" well.

The Martians will attempt to fight on, they have to, and the people of Earth must be prepared to defend themselves by any means at their disposal, each and every one of them in a future that is not assured. In order for Earth's people to live in freedom and not as slaves to the Martians, all of the Martians must die – every last one. You see the Martians can never give up – they have no choice in the matter for “our” home planet is all but dead.

It is clear that to survive the Earth must prepare for an invasion of Mars in order to guarantee the survival of humans on “our” own planet Earth. With the need to work together for the survival of mankind so clearly demonstrated, surely there can never be another war on Earth among men after what mankind has been forced to endure twice at the bloody and savage hands of the Martians. Are we not now of one Earth, one world? Surely in this year of 1938, peace on Earth is assured in our time.

On a personal note, if I may, I am grateful that my wife Nova and our daughter Star Jasmine are both safe and living in one of the underground cities we worked so hard for so many years to build. Their safety is my only concern at this time. They will continue their lives on an Earth once again recovering from the pains of a brutal war even as the ice, which must come, continues to slowly flow across large areas of our wounded planet.

I see now just out of the window and over the small rise the group of ‘full-humans’ who have been tracking my movements since the war ended. It is sad to see that my old friend Winston is leading them. As ever he is loyal to The Committee of Twelve. They are nearly upon me and as such I now end my report to the people of Earth. There is nothing more to say or do. After they take my life it is my hope that this humble record will indeed find its way to the people for which it was made. I now place this first hand report and accompanying documents and audio tapes under the humble plaque in Grover's Mill, which now commemorates Earth's victory over the Martians.

Long live a free planet Earth. Long live my people, the ‘humans’ of planet Earth.

A former member of the Committee

βΨ Ιδ̄ (Peace)

(Cosmic Top-Secret/Magic - CoT)

(This report may be accessed only upon the authority of any two approving members of the Magic Twelve.)

Executive Committee of Twelve

During the final publicly acknowledged meeting of the Executive Committee of Twelve, held on June 30, 1939, it was decided that the only way to prevent a third attack from Mars was to bring the war to the Martians themselves. The leadership of the new Committee (the Magic Twelve) decided unanimously to attack Mars at the earliest possible date and hopefully end once and for all the threat of Martian attacks on Earth. Invasion/attack plans expected to take many years were immediately set into action.

It was also decided that the Committee would end any public acknowledgement of the organization known as the Executive Committee of Twelve. As far as the general public is concerned our work is done and we had been disbanded. As far as the Magic Twelve are concerned our work has just begun and we have no intention of disbanding our worldwide organization. There is a war to win on Mars and much more work to do on Earth. The Executive Committee of Twelve is to have a new name and a new headquarters is presently being built. From this point on we will be known as the United Nations, headquartered in a newly rebuilt center in the city of Upper-New York.

This original audio report and single transcribed copy reporting on the aftermath of the First and Second Martian Wars and the inner workings of the Executive Committee of Twelve (the only document classified Cosmic Most Secret/Magic - CoT) will be safely held in a secure vault at the new Headquarters of the Executive Committee of Twelve in Lower-New York City, protected by Directorate I. Directorate I is presently headed by Nova Terra, the latest member of the Magic Twelve after the resignation of Professor Sir Arthur Evans.

The author of this report was 'rescued' by members of the elite force known as Tango as he lay near a memorial park in Grover's Mill, New Jersey. He is at this writing living in Lower-London with his wife and daughter and working on other writing projects unrelated to the Committee. The decision whether or not to release this report to the general public will be made by the new Magic Twelve in 2039.

(This report may be accessed only upon the authority of any two approving members of the Magic Twelve.)

(Cosmic Top-Secret/Magic - CoT)

Appendix A: Committee Report: The Martians and the Second Martian War, 1939
(Preliminary)

Copy 2 of 4

EXECUTIVE TOP-SECRET/MAGIC CoT

(Declassify after review on or after December 1, 2039)

The Executive Committee of Twelve

Directorate Report DR 10-46

DR 10-46

Committee Report:
The Martians and the Second Martian War
(Preliminary)

WARNING: Unauthorized copying of this document is punishable by death.

WARNING: Unauthorized examination or removal of this document is punishable by life in prison.

DISTRIBUTION RESTRICTION: Not approved for public release; distribution is limited to internal CoT.

DESTRUCT ORDER: If compromise is eminent this document is to be destroyed immediately by any means available.

HEADQUARTERS: THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF TWELVE

DECEMBER 1939

The Executive Committee of Twelve
EXECUTIVE TOP-SECRET/MAGIC CoT
(Declassify after review on or after December 1, 2039)

Copy 2 of 4

“Varanasi burned, with all its princes and their followers, its inhabitants, horse, elephants, treasuries and granaries, houses, palaces, and markets. The whole of a city that was inaccessible to the gods was thus wrapped in flames by the discus of Hari, and was totally destroyed. The discus, then, with unmitigated wrath, and blazing fiercely... returned to the hand of Vishnu.”

Mahabharata c.400 B.C.E.

Table of Contents

- I** - The Martians and related Sub-species – Directorate G
- II** - Earth History Revised (updated) – Directorates I & J
- III** - Humans on Mars – Directorates C & L
- IV** - Planet Mars - A Dying World – Directorates F & K
- V** - Martian Astronomy & Technology – Directorate E
- VI** - Strategic Lessons Learned from the War – Directorate C
- VII** - Future Plans and Operations – Directorates C & H

Prime Director (B) _____

Director A _____

Director B _____

Director C _____

Director D _____

Director E _____

Director F _____

Director G _____

Director H _____

Director I _____

Director J _____

Director K _____

Director L _____

I
The Martians and Related Sub-species

(TS-CoT)
Directorate G

EARTH DEPLOYED MARTIAN FORCES

(TS-CoT) As of this writing the Martians have no fewer than two unpiloted spacecraft in Earth orbit and no fewer than two piloted spacecraft in Earth orbit. Limited operational radars make tracking and identification difficult and will remain as such for at least the next 36 months when new radars come on line. However, sufficient observational data confirm their orbital parameters.

(TS-CoT) Other than their presence in Earth orbit these craft have not displayed any hostile operations since the end of Martian air and surface military activities, which ended the Second Martian War. It has been suggested that the piloted craft are in automatic control mode and that there are no living Martians on board. This conjecture is biased upon the fact that there have been no detectable changes in the orbital parameters in many months.

(TS-CoT) Within the past six months there have been no fewer than three sightings of a single Martian water craft in the Southern Hemisphere off the coast of New Zealand. Southern Committee naval forces are currently deployed in search of this craft. No military actions have been attributed to this enemy vessel since the end of the war. From the few sightings this enemy craft does appear to be operational; when located this craft will be destroyed without warning.

(TS-CoT) It has been estimated that there are fewer than 1000 Martian ground forces presently on the Earth deployed almost exclusively in high latitude ice bound areas of both the northern and southern areas. Small military contacts have been made with these scattered forces with mixed results in central Siberia, Northern Canada and central Patagonia. The deployment of cold weather Committee forces are complete and are being re-enforced in order to kill or capture all of these remaining enemy forces. No quarter will be given.

(S) Captured Martian personnel detailed in “Martian Antarctica” now number some 840 of mixed A & B species. Martian personnel being interrogated number 144 As & 42 Bs. These ‘subjects’ are guarded by Tango at three locations – London, New York and Martian Antarctica.

(S) There are no known or suspected, Martian ground or air machines presently deployed against Earth forces.

(Editor’s Note: Individual interrogation reports are available through Directorate G, Tango Operations.)

MARTIAN SPECIES EXPANDED

(S) Since the initial Committee report on Martians was published in 1907 (Directorate Report DR 10-20 revised in 1914) concerning our investigations during and after the First Martian War much has been learned about our enemies on Mars. Some of the most interesting aspects relate to the discovery of several more intelligent species (or sub-species) presently living on Mars. Our original report was naturally limited in its scope.

(Directorate Report DR 10-20) **(C)** Martian As are an ancient species of tentacle beings, advanced in intelligence that present a cephalopod-like appearance. An octopus would be a close approximation of their physical appearance, but would fall well short on most other points of comparison, especially intelligence. Their primary body area is almost all head (brain) with two protruding black eyes with

what appears to be a V-shaped mouth, which protrudes not unlike a short sharp beak. The use of the mouth is much debated, as the Martians do not seem to use it to normally ingest or process food. Sounds do emanate from the 'mouth' but it does not seem to be the primary organ for communication amongst themselves. Tentacles number sixteen, branching off in two lower bundles of eight each are present below the main body head. These tentacles may be used to 'stand' up on and for balance, which does not seem to be accomplished with great ease in our gravity field, as well as grasping items as a human would use an arm with a hand attached. They have no hands. They are however, very adept at using the ends of the two tentacles which are split in two for fine holding.

(TS) We now realize that in addition to Martian As, Martian Bs (Grays) and Hybrids, there are sub-species we have designated Martian *A Prime*, Martian *B Minus*, and Hybrid X. There are also indications of "others" not originally from Mars living on the planet or at least in general contact with residents of the planet. It has been speculated that none of the 'other' species speculated to be on or near Mars are native to the planet. No population numbers are available at this writing, however it is thought that such 'others' would not present a large population on Mars and may in fact live completely separate from the primary species on the planet.

MARTIAN A PRIME

(S) It has been learned that even at the highest level of intelligence life on Mars the inhabitants have continued to experiment with their own species and develop themselves artificially (i.e. not by natural selection). From the highest (by Martian standards) developed members of Martian A population individuals were selected (thought to have been at least 6000 years past) to "pod off" even higher levels of pure intellectual beings which over time were no longer able to "pod" from other Martian As. In effect, over a period of thousands of years, the Martians had developed a new sub-species at a level much superior level to the general Martian A population. We have named this higher sub-species Martian *A Prime*. This designation comes from a translation of the Martian with the residents of the planet.

(S) As best can be determined from studies and direct interrogation of surviving members of the general Martian invasion force as well as direct interrogation of the only Martian *A Prime* to be captured by Earth forces it can be estimated that as little as 1/10th of one percent of the Martian A population is made up of Martian *A Primes*. This would indicate that no more than 600 Martian *A Prime* exist on Mars. These have been and continue to be the true leaders of the planet and in fact they make all of the important and most of the general decisions. From battle reports only ten Martian *A Primes* were part of the invasion force and as stated above all but one were killed in the fighting. (One was confirmed killed before they orbited the Earth.)

(S) Similar in appearance to Martian As, the *Primes* are still quite distinctive and rather easy to identify. They still present the tentacled cephalopod-like appearance not unlike that of an octopus yet they are all a cool-gray color, which immediately separates them from their 'cousins', Martian As which project an oily brownish-gray color. In addition, unlike the Martian As the *Primes* have only 14 tentacles branching off of their two lower bundles rather than the now familiar 16. Their brains are also slightly larger in the *Primes* and studies have confirmed that the *Primes* are able to not only survive in a much thinner atmosphere than their counterparts, but they have complete immunity to any Earth born disease or bacteria. Added to this natural, so to speak, ability, they are also quite well adapted to not only cold temperatures, they are able to do very well in warm climates, heavier atmospheres, as well as stronger gravitational fields. In other words, they have no problem moving around on Earth whereas Martian As found it somewhat difficult. They are in a word 'superior' to all other Martian species.

(S) It is noted that in Martian populations no other species, including Martian *As* approach a *Prime* without first being called to them. No other Martian species speaks to a *Prime* without first being spoken to, but for the most part Martian *Bs* and Hybrids simply never speak to *Primes*. They are by tradition or plan, alone and among themselves. They are for all intent and purpose the “ruling gods” of Mars. Although they are to be found at all Mars locations a majority of *Primes* live in the “Prime City” of *Hellas Planitia*. For all intent and purpose this city is effectively the surface capital of Mars. It is also noted that the planet Mars is referred to as “Mars Prime”; a direct connection related to the ruling Martian class.

HUNTER MARTIAN *As*

(TS) One very disturbing aspect of a number of Martian *As* has been documented from the Second Martian War not known from the First Martian War. Thought not to be possible it was however confirmed that at least eight Martian *As* came to Earth for the sole purpose of hunting humans for game! This is a new and most disturbing discovery along several lines. First, it demonstrates that the theory of complete oneness of Martian *A* mentality/action cannot be completely accurate. Secondly, this new behavior could very well be related to the ending of the Martian *A* species and could show a very strong tendency to simply attack Earth again simply for sport, at least by small raiding parties. Therefore attacks by Hunter Martian *As* could come at any time at any place.

(TS) These ‘Hunter’ Martian *A* killers appear not to have any connection to invasion policy or plans and are as such beyond any Martian command control. They are pure hunters who had to be located, tracked and killed on sight during and after the war. They do not surrender and will always fight to the death. No efforts should be made to capture any of these Hunter Martian *As* if any more make their way to Earth, which is still a possibility. Efforts are now underway to locate and destroy any new Hunter Martian *As* who may come to Earth.

(TS) The Hunter Martian *As* are known to be collecting human heads as trophies. When killed one of these Hunters was found to possess an incredible 218 heads found in his craft! Being completely separate from Martian command structure they do not take orders from Martian *A Primes*. The total number of Hunter Martian *As* presently on Mars is impossible to predict accurately but it is suspected to number less than 1000.

GRAY-MINUS (MARTIAN *B-*)

(C) A sub-species of Martian *B* have been discovered. These have been named Martian *B-* or Gray-*Minus* due to the fact that the Gray-*Minus* are little more than workers along the same general lines as worker bees on Earth. They are completely sexless. There is little to distinguish the Gray-*Minus* from regular Grays at first glance (see DR 10-20).

(Directorate Report DR 10-20) **(C)** The Grays are of a bipedal nature much closer in appearance to human beings than Martian *As* standing around 6-1/2 to 7 feet tall. They have a roundish and slightly elongated head, generally slightly larger than average humans. They are of course gray in appearance, hence the name. Most curiously the skin seems to be able to change color depending on the temperature or the natural lighting conditions, but always of a gray tone – blue-gray, green-gray, pink-gray and purple-gray, seem to be the major color variations. Their internal organs are surprisingly human-like and it has been suggested that these creatures may be somehow related to ancient humans.

(C) Close examination however, shows that they do not communicate on any higher level and indeed seem contented to simply stand by waiting for instructions. They will complete just about any

task given to them without any concerns about potential dangers. It has been noted that when several were crushed by a collapsing building during the Second Martian War other Gray-*Minus* in the area simply walked around the debris seemingly ignoring the plight of their fellows. They are completely emotionless. Several were captured at the end of the conflict. In captivity they are docile and listless. It has been noted that the *B-* are able to survive longer than the average *Bs* being somewhat stronger than the standard Martian *B*.

(C) Population numbers are hard to estimate, but a number of around 1-2 million could be supported on Mars. The Gray-*Minus* are all developed in laboratories on Mars and are now viewed as an extended primary off-world food source rather than the standard Grays when the need arises. The Gray-*Minus* do seem to have one evolutionary advantage over standard Grays. They have heavier bone structure and are thus able to withstand Earth's gravity that over relatively short time frames can and does cause the superior Grays to perish. They also possess a heavier muscle structure as compared to standard Martian *B*. No final disposition of the few captured Gray-*Minus* has been decided. They are, to a being, completely unaware of any Martian history or advanced technology.

(C) It is now speculated that the Grays brought to Earth during the First Martian War as food were in fact Gray-*Minus* and not Grays.

HYBRID-X

(TS-CoT) As far as many of those who fought the Second Martian War on the ground against "troops" deployed by the Martians are concerned the Hybrid-Xs were by far the most fanatical fighters of all. Unknown during the First Martian War, these newly developed Hybrid-Xs became the shock troops of the invasion. Very few could be taken alive, as they were pure killing machines in their own right. The Martians had bred hybrids for many years before; this is well known however, between wars they had developed a hybrid, which would become a pure soldier against Earth forces. Hybrids were first documented in *Directorate Report DR 10-20*.

(*Directorate Report DR 10-20*) (C) The Humarfidites, known more popularly by the name Hybrids, had to have been developed over a large and gruesome series of tests and failures. We have only recently learned the truth of their development, which in and of itself was horrifying. Human subjects were repeatedly inseminated with Martian *A* reproductive material, which caused many bizarre and terrible mutations nothing akin to anything near human. However, by taking many humans and inseminating them they created a large pool of biological material available from the Grays to be used for the next series of developments. After a long process the hybrids began to look more and more human, which was a big plus for the Martians as they knew the closer the Humarfidites looked to normal humans the better they would adapt to the environment on Earth. They also knew that any physical differences, including basic sexual organs, could be easily hidden by the clothes normally worn by their enemies on Earth. They were not only breeding an invading army they were breeding a 5th column who could walk among the enemy with little fear of discovery.

(TS-CoT) Investigators have now been able to show that the Martians had used biological material from older hybrids and blended it with Martian *A* and Grays. They then combined this 'blend' and introduced it into new human hosts, which showed the most hostile tendencies. They were able to isolate humans that had been either bred on Mars or kidnapped from Earth with generally anti-social behavior patterns. It did not take long to isolate a small number of (10) generally psychopathic individuals and use them as the base material for their new murderous Hybrid-X. (Records show that several psychopathic individuals have gone missing from Earth insane asylums dating from 1910-1920, several of whom are known to have killed scores of people on Earth.) This could be their source material however this speculation has yet to be verified. Several however, do

appear to resemble at least two of these missing inmates. Tests to verify this conjecture are ongoing as of this writing.

(TS-CoT) Hybrid-Xs truly do not fear anything or anyone. They do not have any fear of death. They are completely loyal to their Martian masters and as for their breeding they are all, to a ‘man’, so to speak, psychopathic killers. They live to kill humans; an activity they genuinely enjoy and the Martians brought some 2000 of them to Earth during the Second Martian War. When the fighting was over only 15, all badly wounded, were taken alive. All of those individuals attempted to kill those who took care of their wounds.

(TS-CoT) As of this writing the ten still alive are housed in a special below ground instillation, which is isolated from other prisoners and guarded by Tango personnel. Each one is chained to a bed, which itself is bolted to a concrete floor. These individuals are being studied and are visually guarded 24 hours a day by at least two armed guards per hybrid. They are also drugged in order to allow proper (safe) handling when they are moved for further study. When the study of these ‘subjects’ is complete they will be destroyed. It is considered far too risky to allow these psychopathic killers to stay alive beyond the study period.

(TS-CoT) Although the Hybrid-X resemble tall well-developed humans who could in theory blend into Earth’s society there is little possibility of this happening. First, they are always smiling no matter what the situation, which is very easy to spot. Second, these hybrids are not capable of controlling their killer instincts and are known to attack or attempt to attack any human on sight.

(Editor’s Note: A full report on Hybrid-X, Hunter Martian As and Martian Bs- may be found in Committee Report CRS-264D, *Martian Species: A Review*. A pysop study of Martian A Prime may be found in CRS-904, “The Minds of Prime.”)

ANCIENT HUMAN HYBRIDS

(Excalibur)

(TS-CoT) It has now been definitely established that within human populations presently on Earth there is a small group individuals who are directly related to ancient human hybrids (Excalibur personnel). For the most part nearly all of these human hybrids are completely unaware of their ancient Martian background and do not have any loyalty to the Martians. (Those working for the Committee are fully briefed.) These individuals have very few hybrid traits however; there are some traits, which do stand out if one is looking for them. Universally these individuals descended from ancient human hybrids, are well above the average intelligence levels and most are to be found in superior positions within Earth societies no matter where they are found. Physically they are slightly taller than average for all human sub-species and skin color is generally paler for all members of this group no matter what sub-species of human they were developed from. These individuals also show either six fingers on each hand (45%) or six toes on each foot (55%), but for some as yet undiscovered reason not on both hands and feet on the same individual. Speculation is that this represents two distinctive groups or separate attempts by the Martians originally working on this new sub-species of human. These individuals also have two extra teeth per row, but do not have an extra row of teeth. It has also been noted that gray eyes are usually present (95%). Fifty percent had small tails that were removed at birth.

(TS) Population numbers indicate that less than one half percent of the present Earth population is within the line of ancient human hybrids. For some reason these individuals generally (86%) fail to have children. Breeding does not seem to be a prime natural objective in their basic makeup. Reviews of historic documents have provided details of at least three known historic figures now suspected to have been ancient human hybrids; Genghis Khan, Charlemagne and Galileo Galilei. (Galilei is now confirmed to have been an ancient human hybrid.) Historically none of these individuals were aware of their potential Human/Martian hybrid descent. It is historically interesting

that Charlemagne passed harsh laws against anyone having 'relations' with celestial beings. Did he know or perhaps suspect his Martian heredity? No data has been found to answer that question at this time.

(TS) A program is now under consideration that would bring many of these individuals together to discuss their histories and brief them on any information we have as to how they obtained this background. It would be up to them to decide whether or not they chose to be identified as such. These ancient human hybrids are of course both male and female. (40% - 60%) There is also some historic indications which suggest that ancient human Hybrids were go-betweens for humans and off-world species centuries ago; most likely in Egypt and or central Africa.

THE OTHERS

(TS-M-CoT) More information concerning the 'others' has been learned from Martian Electronic Documents since we first discovered mention of these 'others' in Martian Electronic Documents after the First Martian War. There appears to be at least 4 nearby intelligent (self-realizing) off-Mars species known to the Martians of which at least two are known to have sent representatives to Mars. These two visiting species appear to have technological abilities far above those of the Martians as they are able to travel great distances; much farther than the Martians have displayed at this time.

(TS-CoT) It is noted (by the Martians) that both of these 'other' groups do not appear to be interested in any type of trade or cultural exchange with the Martians. None has been documented.

(TS-CoT) The Martians seem to accept the fact that these are both superior species to themselves and have not, as far as can be understood, attacked or in any way hindered these 'others'. Both of these species appear in fact to see the Martians as primitive and have limited contact with them. They appear to be 'watchers' of Martian events rather than working with them.

(TS-CoT) There is a very clear indication that these 'others' are also watching Earth, and have been observing for a very long time. If this proves to be correct we may find indications of such visits in old historic records. It is believed at this time that some of the unidentified objects historically seen in the skies of Earth once thought to have all come from Mars may in fact be 'others.' How we will be able to separate these encounters is unknown as of this writing.

(TS-CoT) As of this writing there is no known reliable description of these 'others', at least none have been verified. Some reports suggest a species of tall light-skinned Nordic looking types, as others report a rather distinctive reptilian form. Both may be accurate as it would not be realistic to believe any 'other' species need have a hominid appearance or be descended from a lower animal form or be similar in design or descent. Martian species confirm this fact. There could of course be several species of 'others' interested in the study of Earth.

(TS-CoT) It is to the 'others' or one particular group of 'others' that we may look to as possibly directing the insects and animal populations during the closing days of the Second Martian War which saved planet Earth from the Martian invasion based upon eyewitness reports of unidentified flying craft in and around most areas where the insects and animals were attacking. These craft did not directly engage Earth or Martian military forces during the war as far as can be confirmed. What efforts they may have made in or about Earth orbit cannot be determined at this time.

(TS) As above Martian Electronic Documents indicate that 4 local stars have populated (intelligent life forms) planets orbiting them (14 biologically active planets). There are many Martian records concerning planets that do not have known intelligent life on them. Martians record some 1245 of these planets within a radius of 480 light years from our Sun. Of these 1245 planets at least 49 have solid Mars or Earth-like surfaces and are orbiting their local suns at distances (known as the Goldilocks Zone) that could allow the development of life as we define it.

	<u>Distance in</u> <u>Light Years</u>	<u>Planets</u>	<u>Biological</u>	<u>Intelligent</u> <u>Species</u>
Proxima Centauri	4.3	4	1	0
Barnard's Star	6.0	2	1	1
Wolf 359	7.6	8	2	0
Ross 154	9.5	2	1	0
Ross 248	10.3	6	1	0
L 789-6	10.7	11	2	1
Ross 128	10.8	6	1	0
Groombridge 34B	11.6	5	1	0
G 51-15	12	5	2	1
Kruger 60 B	12.9	6	1	1
G 158-27	14.6	7	1	0

(S) Efforts to attempt contact with intelligent life forms by radio on planets orbiting Barnard's Star, L 789-6, G 51-15 and Kruger 60 B are in the planning stages. In the future, when we have developed a better understanding of Quantum communication devices these efforts will be transferred to that developing technology. Efforts to contact 'others' known to be in Earth orbit have as this writing been unsuccessful bill efforts will continue.

THE MARTIAN LANGUAGE

(TS) After some 36 years of dedicated research the primary Martian A language has been deciphered and understood to the point where we are now able to translate nearly 96% of Martian Electronic Documents and radio transmissions using newly designed (back engineered) computing devices.

(TS) This primary breakthrough has led to the development of language computing devices, which, when the Martian A language is entered into the machine's 'data base,' the Earth language (English) version, thought to be very close to the literal translation of the Martian A script, is obtained. The script can be provided in either paper format or transferred to an audio recording device. With these new devices in place it is now possible to speak to the Martian As directly through an audio translation device (speaker set) developed by the Tesla team that can be attached to the translator.

(TS) Quantum transmissions as of this date cannot be intercepted but the problem is being worked. Work is expected to take an additional 10 years before required results can be expected. The major task appears to be the isolation of a single vibrating and spinning particle where spin can be controlled in a confined electromagnetic field linked to a second particle similarly held.

(TS) The less complicated Martian B language has now been fully deciphered, but because it is never used on any Martian Electronic Documents or any radio transmissions its use is limited to direct face-to-face communication with Martian Bs. This is not the case when it comes to understanding the Martian A *Prime* dialect that appears to add an additional level of complexity. As of this writing little (8%) of the recorded *Prime* dialect has been deciphered. Committee groups are now working on new devices which will enable translation of at least 20% of Martian A *Prime* dialect.

(Editor's Note: For an historic review of Martian and their suspected history on Mars refer to Directorate Report DR 10-20(r) "A Brief History and Review of Martians." For a detailed report refer to CRS-721. A Martian A to English and Martian B to English translation dictionary may be referenced in CRS-647.)

END

(TS-CoT)

II
Earth History Revised (updated)
(TS-CoT)

Directorates I & J

(C) It has become well known that Martians had conducted an incredible amount of general research into Planet Earth (i.e. history of humans and related species, geology, climatology, oceanography, geography, etc) before committing forces to attack, but until a document was discovered in the electronic records of a Martian *A Prime* command ship the high level of research into humans as a species and our development on Earth was not suspected. The level of research, the details, and the Martian's understanding of human development were absolutely astonishing. It can be said that the Martians may indeed know us better than we know ourselves at least as it refers to development of human species on Earth.

(C) No summary of this Martian briefing document could begin to show how much work and effort the Martians invested in this intelligence work. It is therefore most reasonable that a large portion of this report be reproduced in whole as to give the reader a full appreciation of its general contents and meaning. The true question to be asked, after reading the Martian report is: Why, with this much knowledge of human development, beyond what we presently know about ourselves, did the Martians not simply come to Earth with peaceful intentions rather than the full thought of totally destroying all of humanity? Did they truly fear mankind to the point that they felt it was either them or us? This is one of the prime reasons why the Committee feels caused the Martians to not negotiate.

(C) In order to present a representative portion of this report accurately, certain terms used by the Martians have been replaced by terms familiar to ourselves. These terms are blocked by brackets []. The original full report may be found in *Martian Electronic Document 652B17*.

(C) As humans began their climb from [ape]-like animals to true humans they brought with them something, which is not primarily theirs alone – culture. Many other species on other worlds have developed culture, but humans, as we have done through millions of years of development and diversity on Mars, have developed culture to a high art, although not nearly as refined as on Mars and other space faring planets.

As far back as [4 million Earth years ago], when we on Mars were developing cities the four-foot tall, small brained [Australopithecines] were developing the roots of [modern] human culture. These weak and vulnerable human-like, or [hominid] animals, began a culture based on simple hunting of small game and scavenging of other kills by larger and faster animals. This method continues to this day in less developed areas on Earth as a primary source of foodstuffs. Humans lived in what must have been a benevolent environment of lush vegetation, good water and gentle climate, teaming with a large food supply, which could have been gathered by these possibly uncoordinated pre-humans with ease.

Evidence suggests that some tool making did develop, but only on a small scale, and once used these tools were discarded, for pre-humans had not as yet developed the mental ability to plan ahead for the next hunt. These animals had no true homes upon which to develop a widely based culture, for they were but one step above the wild animals, which roamed freely among them on the [African] plains. These pre-humans did, however, develop one aspect of culture, which over many parts of the Earth, remains today; breeders [females] of the species did the gathering and caring for the human young while the non-breeders [men] did the hunting.

By [1 million Earth years] ago a new creature had developed on the plains of [Africa], [India] and [Asia], as well as [Southern Europe] and the [Mediterranean] who would last until [200,000 Earth years] ago. This creature that walked upright and was stronger than its predecessors has come to be

known as [Homo Erectus]. This was the first true human whose culture would spread throughout most of [Africa], the [mid-east], and as far west as [China], not by migration, but by the growth of population. There are several areas, mostly isolated islands, on Earth where a dwarf version of this species still survive, but their numbers remain quite small.

[Homo Erectus] developed a wide culture based on a new discovery – fire. With this new tool [Homo Erectus] could move into a great many different environments from the lush forests of [Africa] to the cold hills of [Northern Europe]. Humans now moved in this new world of fire, as he planned his hunts with tools made of hard wood and stone, and cooked his foods after the hunt. This animal had a longer more diverse food chain than earlier species and began social grouping around the cooking fires. He developed the first roots of speech and added to his culture the idea of specialized jobs, not just of [men] and breeders; but, specialization to the point of trades such as spear maker or toolmaker.

Although still at the food gathering level [Homo Erectus] with his fires and social grouping began to live longer and develop a larger population, and a far more diversified culture than any creature that had come before him on his planet. As more discoveries were made and developed by early humans they developed into larger and more sophisticated creatures with a larger brain, but not anywhere near our brain capacity and better ability to walk fully upright. This human has become known to our science as [Early Sapiens] with one example being the heavily built [Neanderthals] found in [Europe].

This early [modern] human had to adapt to the glacial periods of Earth's history and with the use of fire, spread far and wide throughout the [old world]. As [Neanderthals] developed their lifestyle to changing environments they greatly expanded their culture. These [Early Sapiens] of [200,000 to 50,000 Earth years] ago increased their skills in hunting of larger animals, which added a greater proportion of meat to their diet and developed the first religion, based, it is suspected, on the animals they hunted, such as the [bear] or [bison] clan or religion. Temporary settlements were created and for the first time humans added, for some reason, the burying of the dead to their culture. This behavior is not yet understood as it deprives them of food resources.

This time period also saw specialization in food gathering and tool making traditions, which were passed on from generation to generation. Thus, their culture through wandering and fighting the environment spread throughout much of the [old world]. These creatures are also noted as skilled fighters who show little or no fear of death in close combat. These creatures were in fact the first humans our discovery forces came into contact with during our very early reconnaissance of Earth.

By [50,000 Earth years] ago a new stage of human development surfaced as [Neanderthal] began to fade; this was a more modern [Homo Sapiens], as typified in [Cro Magnon*] fossils found in [France]. These fossils were found near the fires of [Neanderthals] and could, for a while have lived in and competed for the same environment, which eventually the [Neanderthals] lost. This competition must be kept in mind when dealing with these [Homo Sapiens].

[Cro Magnon's] culture was highly developed and with other [modern] humans was widely dispersed throughout most of the [old world], and perhaps into the [new]. Specialization food collection and dwellings built of logs were the order of the day. These semi-permanent homes allowed for greater expansion of roles in specific areas, such as tool making, woodcarving and storytelling. Other developments included the use of boats and rafts to add fish and other foods to their diets, plus the addition of a major step in human culture – art in the form of cave paintings that include paintings of ourselves and others. (Samples have been acquired.)

*Editors note: It was at this point evidence on Earth shows that the Martians first came into direct contact with ancient humans. (Ref: Directorate Report DR 10-20, December 1907)

(S) Certainly the Martians have had a good deal of curiosity about the residents on Planet Earth for an extended period of time. It would appear that they have developed a whole science of human study. Surely this study could not confine itself to 'food' acquisition. Therefore, there must be an as yet unknown reason for Martians to study humans and our culture over vast periods of time and this is perhaps the dividing line between groups of Martians on Mars. We may ask: Can we exploit this possible divide to our own advantage? We may also ask if it would be possible to contact one group without contacting another? Is this one of the separating indications between Martian As and *Primes*?

AN ANCIENT PUEBLO PEOPLE

(S) The word Anaasazi in the language of the Navajo people could either be defined as “ancient ones” or “ancient enemy.” (Could mean both.) The reason for this rather interesting melting of two distinct definitions has long been a mystery. During the mid-1920s a team of archaeologists from the Committee travelled to the deserts of the American west to find the answer. The other primary reason for this research addresses the fact that these people, to a man (so to speak), vanished from the face of the Earth during a now known abduction of these people by Martian forces.

(S) One of the major investigative problems revolves around not only when these people disappeared, thought to have been around 1300 A.D., but how and why they came to that desolate location. Researchers have been able to ascertain that they arrived around the year 0. They do not seem to have left any documentation as to where they came from and settled in the dry and very harsh Chaco Canyon and Mesa Verda areas.

(S) These people were very skilled stone masons who used trees for covering their roofs. Yet they needed to recover these trees from locations some 50 miles away. This would have been a massive task with the understanding that these people did not use the wheel nor did they have draft animals. As far as can be understood by technical studies they would have needed to drag or carry these heavy logs by hand!

(S) The question must be asked: Why were these very skilled and highly intelligent people ‘hiding in the desert?’

(TS) Disappearing without any trace they left no graves of any real size, had no trade with local tribes or tribelets and we do not really know what these people looked like. The only real clue to their identity that can be known as this date is that there is a body of evidence to indicate that these mysterious people practiced cannibalism! We do not as yet know if this can this be traced directly to Mars or any Martian activity but the possibility cannot be discarded.

EARTH GEOLOGY

(Martian Study Group)

(C) Martian studies of Earth’s geologic history have been extensive and are now well documented. It is clear from captured Martian Electronic Documents that the Martians have discovered a great deal more about Earth’s geologic history than anyone on Earth. Needless to say, this study was not conducted for the pure scientific knowledge of Earth, but gained for the sole purpose of developing enough technical data on Planet Earth to disrupt the planet and remold it to a form better suited for Martians and their climatological needs. Nevertheless, this study has left us with a wealth of information about our planet’s history that could have possibly taken humans centuries to obtain.

(C) An overview of this information is presented below with human terms put into place where Martian terms would have no meaning to Earth researchers. According to captured Martian Electronic Documents the Earth is a stunning 4.6 billion years old! If this date can be confined it could very well mark the development of the entire solar system which naturally includes Mars. With this view the study of Earth is also a study of ‘Mars Prime.’

(C) The Martians have divided Earth’s geologic history into four major time segments; Precambrian – 4.6 billion years to 570 million years; Paleozoic (old life) 570 million years to 225 million years; Mesozoic (middle life) 225 million years to 65 million years and Cenozoic (young life) 65 million years to present time.

(C) Our studies have now confirmed Martian results that the Earth’s crust is divided into at least ten major and several minor surface areas (plates) which float on the mantle and move relative to each other. There are no related features on the planet Mars other than one large failed rift valley.

(C) Martian studies have also indicated that major continental areas on Earth began as large volcanic ‘roots’ of igneous/metamorphic rock masses to which other land masses over geologic time have floated to and attached themselves to these original primary areas.

(C) Martian studies have also shown that the continental areas are much older than the ocean basins which appear to be developed due to these plates moving away from each other (spreading centers). They further believe that these crustal plates run up against each other after destroying older oceans creating mountain chains and volcanic ranges upon impact.

(C) Dr. Alfred Wegener is presently working with his team to verify this data. Based upon Martian studies it has become clear that at one time in Earth’s geological history all major land masses were at one configuration named by Dr. Wegener as Pangaea around 225 million years ago.

(Editor’s Note: Details of this Martian research may be found in CRS-1205, “Martian Earth Geology Studies.”)

THE EGYPTIAN CONNECTION

(C) Clearly there has been a long ‘relationship’ between the inhabitants of Mars and humans in several areas of the Earth. However, the people of Egypt seem to have held a special attraction for Martians who have for thousands of years been intimately involved in their history. This is not to suggest that the Egyptians have been willing participants; they have not.

(C) Discoveries at Giza have shown that this site was in fact the command center on Earth for Martian occupation thousands of years ago. It has become general knowledge that one of the prime command locations used by the Martians during the Second Martian War was at Giza. Offices underground as well as many storage and training areas have been excavated which include a large tunnel system linking all major pyramid structures on site. These tunnels show that the Martians build their tunnels in a triangle shape, much different that we build on Earth. This discovery has allowed our forces to locate and designate several tunnels on Earth (ancient) that we can attribute to Martian activities in the past. At this date the Committee has not been able to fully quantify the reason or reasons why Martian occupation of ancient Egypt ended.

(Editor’s Note: A full report of the Historic Egyptian connections to the Martians may be found in CRS-84, “The Egyptian/Martian Connection in Time & Space.”)

SELECTIVE HISTORIC MARTIAN ATTACKS

(S) After detailed Martian focused investigations into possible historic attacks hitherto thought to have been of a national nature or manmade have been completed it has now become clear that the Martians have engaged in directed attacks on our planet for hundreds if not thousands of years. Most of these attacks were found to be of a geological nature. Some of these historic attacks are listed below.

(S) 16,000 BCE – Attack on Cro-Magnon hunters by a group of Martians. (This is the earliest attack so far verified on ancient humans but dozens more have been verified.)

- 1628 BCE – Minoan volcanic eruption
- 520 BCE – The massacre at Tunis
- 430 BCE – Plague of Athens
- 1348/50 AD – European Black Plague
- 1400-1900 AD – Little Ice Age due to volcanic attacks
- 1500 AD – Attack on Machu Picchu, Peru
- 1556 AD – Earthquake at Shaanxi, China

(TS-CoT)

III

Humans on Mars

(TS-M-CoT)

Directorates C & L

“HUMAN” MARTIANS

(TS-M-CoT) A small percentage of full humans (non-hybrids) born on Mars have identified themselves as Martians and are as such loyal to both their birth planet and to the Martian As. These individuals captured during the Second Martian War number 406 and are presently being held in a classified southern ‘hotel’ location under guard and direction of Tango. No known human born on Mars was intentionally transported to Earth for activity during the First Martian War; all of these individuals possess high intelligence as well as psychopathic tendencies.

(TS-M-CoT) Work continues to persuade them to switch loyalties to Earth. Progress has been slow in this regard. If the work cannot be completed in a reasonable amount of time these off-world humans will either be destroyed or, if controllable (by chemical or surgical means), sent to a camp on ‘Martian’ Antarctica where they will be delivered and supplied by aircraft. This order is presently under ‘Magic’ review. No time scale has been developed which would terminate this work. As long as productive study can be conducted on these ‘humans’ they will be held. Estimated ages (Earth based) range from 16 to 28. All of these individuals have been sterilized by Magic order.

CAPTURED HUMANS ON MARS

(TS-CoT) The best estimates of pure-bred humans on Mars are from 25,000 to 45,000 individuals. It is thought that at least 50% of these humans have been abducted from Earth and taken to Mars. It goes without saying that any rescue attempt contemplated by Earth forces to secure humans presently being held on Mars would have very little chance for success. Earth technology at this time precludes any rescue attempt. Therefore the only possible method open to Earth to rescue these individuals is by direct negotiation with the Martians. General confirmation of these estimates have come from captured humans and hybrids taken during the Second Martian War and verified by the only known direct radio contact from humans on Mars intercepted in 1937. It has been suggested that a rescue craft could be sent to Mars manned by humans using a captured Martian machine, however that would take many years of study to master the flight and with only a single craft the effort would have very little chance of success. Nevertheless, the possible rescue effort is being studied as of this writing. Primary to the limited success, odds by in the fact that the humans are held in several areas none of which are possibly identified at this time.

HUMAN WORK GANGS

(TS-CoT) From interviews it has been established that for thousands of years humans, mostly taken directly from Earth, have been used as work gang/slaves on Mars. There is a body of evidence that suggests that as the Martian A and B populations declined there was an increased need for human workers deployed on many critical projects. It would appear that before any major invasion humans on Earth were seen as an outside source of slave labor. This use of humans as slave labor saw limited use on Earth during the Second Martian War.

(Editor's Note: See Committee Report CRS-109D, "Human Work Forces on Mars.")

HUMANS AS A SOURCE OF FOOD

(TS-CoT) Humans continue to be used as a source of food, but on a limited basis. More often than not humans are used for breeding/budding Martians and for slave labor rather than as a primary source of nourishment. Humans are considered a limited and valuable resource to be exploited as much and as long as possible. It is now thought that humans are generally used as a food source only when they are no longer needed for other work or study. Only Martian As and related types feed on humans. There is no evidence that the humans are 'prepared' before consumption. Martian B and Martian B- do not feed on human flesh, however, some hybrids have been observed to eat human flesh.

HUMAN EXPERIMENTATION

(TS-CoT) Brutal human experimentation continues to be conducted on captured humans on Mars. At this time there does not appear to be any scientific reason for such brutal experimentation some of which would be extremely hard to imagine ever happening on Earth. These brutal attacks were first detailed in *Directorate Report DR 10-20*. As of this writing, as far as can be established, these brutal procedures are continuing on Mars and have not changed since first reported in *DR 10-20*.

Directorate Report DR 10-20 (MS-CoT) It has also been established that the Martians are at this time continuing their experiments on humans on their home planet. Humans are being subjected to amputations, biological testing, vivisection and other brutal experiments all without any form of anesthesia. One witness (Hybrid 133) reported on an experimental series he had witnessed focusing on human adaptation to cold weather. "To determine the human response to frostbite, human subjects were taken outside in freezing weather and left with exposed arms, periodically drenched with water until frozen solid. The arm was later amputated: the Martian would repeat the process on the human's upper arm to the shoulder. After both arms were gone, the Martian moved on to the legs until only a head and torso remained. The human was then used for plaque and pathogens experiments." Humans were thus murdered by exposure to cholera, anthrax, typhoid, bubonic plague as well as many other diseases. Some of these diseases are thought to have been developed on Mars... Autopsies on humans on Mars are being conducted on LIVE humans by Martian Bs under the direction of Martian As. This 'work' is being conducted for reasons not yet fully understood other than a suspected general scientific interest in humans.

(TS-CoT) Live 'autopsies' on humans taken to Mars continue as of this writing as far as can be deduced from recent evaluations of captured Martians. Twice during the recent hostilities our forces overran operating Martian facilities conducting live autopsies on humans. Upon command authority all Martians at these two facilities were immediately executed.

HUMAN ESCAPES

(TS-CoT) From statements received from hybrids it would appear that human escape attempts have been an ongoing problem for the Martians. For at least a hundred years humans have attempted to stow away on Martian craft in the hopes of eventually arriving on Earth. Before the Second Martian War the only known successful escape was accomplished by later Committee member Nova Terra. Five other humans are now known to have escaped using that method during the Second Martian War. There is no method to establish how many humans have attempted to escape only to fail in the attempt. However, the fact that humans are fighting back must give are enemies on Mars pause, and the understanding that humans will continue to fight no matter what the odds.

HUMANS ATTACK MARTIANS ON MARS

(TS-CoT) Although the details are somewhat sketchy, it has been established that on at least one occasion humans captured on Earth and subsequently transported to Mars revolted and in mass attacked their Martian captors. The general story related by both hybrids and Martian *Bs* indicates that the revolt occurred just after a Martian city was destroyed by cometary impact on July 8, 1920. Although clearly marked for failure at the outset this (these?) event shows that humans on Mars still posse's positive aspects of freedom and have not been reduced to simple slaves. This aspect can, in future operations contemplated on Mars by Earth forces, be a source of extended military force if they can be rescued and armed. It is clear that at least some of these humans retain clear thoughts as humans and what it means to be human and are willing to fight when and if the opportunity arises. However, these humans cannot be counted on to fight if and when Earth forces engage Martian forces on Mars. In general their use in such a situation must be considered a 'roll-of-the-dice'.

(TS) There have also been a growing number of reports of smaller attempts to attack the Martians on an individual or small group basis. These attacks do not seem to have an escape dynamic to them, only the need to "hit the enemy" given the chance. It could very well be that these smaller attacks will once again give the Martians pause when dealing with humans. The more they experience this type of activity the more concerns they will have in generally dealing with humans.

HUMANS USED TO FIGHT AS ENTERTAINMENT ON MARS

(TS) Human 'gladiator games' have been conducted on Mars. Individuals as well as small groups of humans have been pitted against other groups of humans. Martian Electronic Documents suggest these gladiator games are well attended and are fought to the death. There is no data to support the training of humans for such 'games', they are simply selected to fight on the spot. Post-game feasts appear to follow each game where as the humans killed are digested. Surviving humans appear to be placed back with other humans in their pens until such time as more are selected for future games.

(S) There is some data to indicate that for the most part these 'games' are held only on special occasions thought to be no more that 4 or 5 times during a Martian year. No actual Martian dates or special occasions have been discovered or reasons the Martians may have for having them.

MARTIAN BIO-SEXUAL ATTACKS ON HUMANS

(TS) Bio-sexual attacks on humans by Martian *As* continue as of this writing on Mars however, the process of impregnation of humans with fluids is accomplished only for the process of feeding. There is no actual sexual pleasure derived by the Martian *As* during or after this contact. Needless to say, when the Martian *A* is finished feeding, the human has died in the process and the corpse is disposed of.

(Editor's Note: Details of this activity may be found in Committee Report 64-02, updated on January 10, 1939.)

(TS) The process of human biology in general seems to have some fascination to the upper levels of Martian society and some type of 'experimentation' could be expected.

(TS) There is however a second sexual attack situation developed into the Hybrid-*X* population. Because of their well documented psychological actions these hybrids have not only a well engrained desire to kill they also have a well developed desire to rape. This desire is well formed in both male and female Hybrid-*X* and when confronted with the possibility will rape and then murder the victims.

(S) Studies have shown that other hybrid populations do not show any above average tendency along these attack/criminal lines. If anything they appear to be less inclined to commit such criminal acts on other hybrids or full humans. Nevertheless, Earth hybrid populations will continue to be monitored even though limited numbers survived the war and its aftermath.

/

END

(TS-M-CoT)

IV
Planet Mars – A Dying World

(TS-CoT)

Directorates F & K

(TS) As of this writing two observatories in Japan and Canada have been temporarily re-established at a minimal level in an over-watch situation of the original Mars Watch Program. These two teams are now on 24/7 watch of Mars and will continue to report any critical activity on the surface of the planet. It must however be understood that this is a much degraded situation and will continue to stay degraded for the next few years as we rebuild our astronomical centers mostly from scratch.

(U) Comparison Characteristics – Mars/Earth. There have been no changes in the characteristics of the planet Mars since our updated observations were published in Directorate Report DR 10-20. New data will be forthcoming as our new observatories have begun to come on line in the next few years. It is suggested that there will not be any substantial changes to this data.

	<u>MARS</u>	<u>EARTH</u>
Average distance from Sun	141.3 million miles	92.9 million miles (1 AU)
Length of day	24 hours, 37 minutes	23 hours, 56 minutes
Length of year (orbital)	687 (Earth) days	365.24 days
Aphelion	154,884,580 miles	94,600,000 miles
Perihelion	128,445,610 miles	91,300,000 miles
Surface gravity	0.38 (Earth)	1.00
Diameter	4,210 miles	7,926 miles
Equatorial radius	2,110.6 miles	3,963 miles
Polar radius	2,098.2 miles	3,947 miles
Apparent magnitude	+1.8 to -7.9	n/a
Average surface temp.	-9 degrees F.	69 degrees F.
Moons	2 (small)	1 (large)
Escape velocity	3.2 miles per second	7.0 miles per second
Surface area	0.28 Earths	1
Volume	0.15 Earths	1
Mass	0.11 Earths	1
Axial tilt	25 percent	23-1/2 percent

(TS) Plans are now underway to build a pair of unmanned spacecraft to be sent on a flyby mission to Mars as a reconnaissance mission to take close-up measurements and photographs of the planet. The Goddard team estimated launch date for these craft is six years from this writing.

CANALS

(C) Evidence shows that all of the canals on Mars, used and abandoned are of ancient construction. There is no active above ground canal building on Mars today. There is however a good deal of maintenance and repair of canals that are still being used. It could very well be that the Martians either no longer have this skill or perhaps the machines to do the work. A greatly limited work force could also hinder any new construction. Extended examination by Earth observers (Mars Watch

Program) and interrogation of Martian prisoners of war has shown the Martians have at least one large body of water fed by several canals on the surface of the planet. The 'seasonal lake' is located in the lower *Hellas Planitia* Basin. This is an area that presently has the highest atmospheric pressure on the planet and is one of the few places where Martians can still live for part of the year without great discomfort. It is also the only surface area where new construction may be in operation as far as surface dwellings are concerned.

Directorate Report DR 10-20 (C) It has been estimated the original work of building the water bearing canal system on Mars must have been started at least 25,000 years ago. This was THE critical time of great activity on the planet and at a time when most Earth planetary scientists believe that water, for the most part, was no longer able to naturally flow on the surface of Mars except for short periods of time in low lying areas and only during the summer months. The covered canal system was for the Martians their only real hope of surviving on their home planet long enough to carry out their plans to invade and occupy planet Earth. From data obtained it can now confidently be stated the original canals were developed along collapsed lava channels and dried river beds, which were then connected via a series of artificial canals dug by the Martians. However, it was found these circular methods lost a good deal of the water to ground seepage and evapo-transpiration along the banks of at least the natural courses selected for transport. As the atmosphere became thinner and thinner more and more water was lost as it was being transported to the populated areas. A new method needed to be devised.

(C) It has also been determined that at least 15 and perhaps as much as 20 percent of the water presently available for transport externally to the canals as well as internally to Martian underground facilities is taken from underground aquifers. Most of the known or suspected aquifers (85%) presently being tapped by the Martians are in the southern hemisphere.

(C) There is also a body of evidence indicating a well developed underground canal system. This is also an ancient system of which we have no direct evidence of its existence. Evidence of its existence and use comes from prisoner integrations. However, very few prisoners have had direct contact with this ancient system. Most understand it to be not as extensive as the surface system and it is thought to have been constructed after most of the surface canals were constructed. No more than 19% of the present canal water is said to flow through the underground system.

MARTIAN ATMOSPHERE

(U) Atmospheric pressure 6.4 millibars (Earth 1 bar) Updated Composition: Carbon Dioxide – 95.32%, Nitrogen – 2.7%, Argon – 1.6%, Oxygen – 0.13%, Carbon Monoxide – 0.08%, Water Vapor – 210 ppm, Nitric Oxide – 100 ppm, Molecular Hydrogen – 15 ppm, Neon – 2.5 ppm.

(C) The Martians have devised a method to take the highly oxidized soil (Hematite and Jarosite) using a simple method of adding confined water to the soil which releases large amounts of free oxygen as a chemical reaction. Martian machines simply scoop up the soil in great quantities, soak the soil with water, collect the oxygen and then deposit the degassed soil back on to the surface. Several of these massive machines are in operation at any one time, mostly around the deserts surrounding the domed cities. They are of course greatly limited by the amount of water available to do this work. Clearly this work has its limits and can be seen only as a stopgap measure. It is reported that around sixty percent of this out-gassed material is presently released into the domes or underground with the rest stored.

(C) The Martians note that the Tharis volcanoes are still very active and have a major influence on the atmosphere of Mars. These, and other volcanoes produce a good deal of gas most notably carbon dioxide and water vapor. During earlier times this out gassing produced such a large

amount of water vapor and carbon dioxide to produce an atmosphere thicker than the Earth's and enough water to cover the entire planet to a depth of 300 feet. With this in mind the planet was clearly much warmer than it is today – perhaps as warm as 90% of Earth's present overall temperature.

(U) Generally rain no longer falls on the surface of Mars (rarely at lower *Hellas Planitia*) due to the low temperature and thin atmosphere however, at times during the summer months snow will fall. Clouds form as low as ground level (fog) to as high as 62 miles above the surface. Temperatures are now thought to range from a high of 58 degrees to –187 degrees F.

(C) There is an ongoing effort to continue to activate these Martian volcanoes in the same manner as used on Earth during the war in order to increase the volatiles they release into the atmosphere; mostly water vapor. Martian Electronic Documents, backed by prisoner interviews, testify to these Martian attempts to increase then planet's atmosphere pressure and temperature by releasing vast amounts of volcanic gasses by some as yet unknown geologic system or devices unknown to man. It seems however, that the degradation of the Martian biosphere has progressed to a point of no-return and no amount of work will reverse the degradation which continue only slowing the inevitable. These efforts may have been recorded by our observers as bright flashes on the surface of Mars reported over the past 70 to 80 years. This work may also be related to steam vents noted in the northern hemisphere of Mars during the past 40 years.

DOMED WATER RESOURCES

(C) Martian Electronic Documents indicate that all three of the surviving domed surface cities have small internal water reservoirs supplied by the canal system as well as supplies brought to Mars from Earth. There also appears to be a number of smaller reservoirs spread out in their underground facilities that are mostly supported by water brought in from Earth and machines pulling water from the thin atmosphere or wells. It is thought that within several decades the Martians will once again become self-sufficient when it comes to supplying their water requirements if population levels are greatly reduced. Internal to Mars there is a system of natural aquifers, but their placement and extent are unknown at this time. These natural underground waterways occasionally burst upon the surface during geyser-like events and travel for some distance upon the surface forming gullies until the water dissipates. It is possible that one such aquifer is partially responsible for the small lake now known to exist for a time at *Hellas Planitia* but only during the warmest part of the Martian summer.

Directorate Report DR 10-20 (C) Recently (within the past 300-400 years) the Martians have built and are now maintaining four facilities on the surface, which are able to pull small amounts of water vapor out of the thin Martian atmosphere. These "water plants" are thought to be operating automatically in the early morning when fog is most plentiful (relatively) and are all in very low lying areas of Mars. The fact they do not apparently operate on a full-time basis is thought to be a projection of the thought the inhabitants of Mars are running out of usable energy sources. These plants are in direct support of the four known surface domed cities.

(C) The Martians continue to take water from underground aquifers and deep wells situated within their domed cities. There are also reports of deep wells being dug well within their underground facilities. New data speaks of wells being dug in uninhabited low lying areas on the surface with the possibility of moving this water to populated areas by new surface pipes systems. No direct verifiable information yet exists to confirm this possibility.

(C) There is also an active off-planet program to search for water in the asteroid belt between Mars and Jupiter as well as a program being developed to bring ice-rich comets into Mars orbit. This program would be extremely difficult to control, however with the extensive scientific knowledge

accessible to the Martians they should be able to succeed. The end result of this comet program would be the highly controlled entry into the atmosphere of Mars with impact on the surface. Speculation and that is all that it is, relates that the cometary impact we viewed on July 8, 1920 may have been a possibly failed first attempt at just such a project which resulted in the loss of one of their surface cities.

(S) One document speaks to the possibility of placing two cometary bodies into Mars orbit in opposite orbital directions and directed them to low Martian orbit and a violent impact with each other releasing the water into the Martian atmosphere.

(Editor's Note: A Martian water resources report may be found in CRS-462, "Planet Mars Natural Resources".)

POPULATION

(S) Reports are just now coming in from interrogations that the Martians had already decided to cut their planet's population by 50% if the invasion failed to gain a substantial foothold on the Earth. If these reports are reliable then the population of Martian As on Mars could very well drop below three million individuals and perhaps as few as one million Grays (Martian Bs). This must be seen for what it is – an extremely desperate measure by the Martians. It is a direct indication of the continuing limited resource availability on the planet Mars as well as the desperation of the Martians in an attempt to control their species on their dying world.

(U) For the most part the Martians still live in colonies or large groups spread out along the canals or in underground facilities. There would be a nominal leader, always a Martian A *Prime* in the leadership position.

(U) Martian Bs do not live with Martian As and in fact do not live in any of the above ground cities. For the most part when not acting as servants, workers or doing other Martian A directed tasks the Martian Bs live in what is best described as "pens" – all underground.

(C) Contrary to popular belief Martian As do sleep or at least rest, but on a five or six day cycle for a period of from 5 to 7 hours. Some Martian A *PRIMEs* have extended their cycles to seven days.

MARTIAN DOMED CITIES

(C) The three surviving Martian above ground domed cities are linked by an above ground road surface system cut along the canals. These cities are also linked by an extensive below ground triangle tunnel system or electric tubes. Travel along both systems is by magnetically elevated vehicles of many sizes holding from two to over 200 individuals in one vehicle. Vehicles that travel off the domed canal roads use wheels and are pressurized and temperature controlled. Very little of this type of travel is conducted. These areas have become "no-man" lands.

(C) The city dome structures are held up and in place by the tops of thousands of inhabited structures whose roofs contact the underside of the domes. These "primary" structures are all at the same elevation and are greatly re-enforced to support the transparent domes. The dome itself is not one structure, but a honey comb design not unlike how a clear bee hive would look. At designated points on selected structures the Martians have built access openings in the roofs of these structures. These passages when closed are air tight. These buildings are also capable of being sealed off. At selected points, usually on the same structure, energy producing "Sun panels" have been built which send electric current to the cities.

(C) To prevent a catastrophic loss of pressure the domed cities are divided into at least 25 partitioned zones. These zones are open to each other by gateways until pressure is lost or greatly

declined, at which time the pressure gates are automatically closed allowing the loss of only one section of the city and preserving the remaining pressurized areas. To escape one may also go underground by any number of pathways.

(S) It has been speculated that full control of these pressurized areas allow the Martian leadership to 'cull' its unwanted population with great efficiency when required.

(S) Other major power supplies to the cities both above and below ground include tapping deep into magma chambers. In these few areas water and CO² is pumped to depth making contact with super heated rock that in itself is in contact with the deep magma chamber. The CO²-H²O combination is heated to a steam and transferred to a vertical shaft that in turn turns a generator producing electrical power. The steam is then allowed to continue to the surface where it is cooled in a vast container ready to be used again. The heat from the container is also used to help maintain the domed cities at a constant 45° F. (Martian Normal MN)

(S) A small amount of radio-active fuel is used to generate power mostly in remote locations which include the launch facilities. These radioactive resources are quite rare on Mars. Once again water is used to generate steam that is used to power turbines. Large vehicles using surface areas without roads use small radioactive fuel pods to generate heat to power the electric engines. All large off-road vehicles also use a secondary system of Sun panels to produce electric power.

(C) Some small to medium sized 'tree-like' plants do grow in the domed cities. They are thought to be related to Red Weed. All populated areas are supported by Red Weed and other developed food sources both above and below ground. It is suspected that below ground food sources constitute the larger percentage of the items grown as known above ground grow areas are estimated to support no more than 40% of estimated food requirements for the Martian population.

UNDERGROUND CITIES ON MARS

(S) There is limited information on underground cities on Mars. From several sources it can be understood that there are at least ten large underground 'cities' with populations of 100,000 or more. These small cities or large towns are reportedly located in a line from two of the remaining above ground dome cities. For the most part Martians do not reside along the connecting lines which connect these cities, however, workers will for during work periods live for short periods of time in these areas.

(S) Recent data confirms that these small population areas run below a line of canals that connect two of the domed cities. The depth of these centers has been estimated to run from 1000 to 1500 feet below the surface, with at least four distinct levels of occupied space.

(S) Some Human captives are reportedly kept within the confines of these underground cities, or very close, in order to be made ready for whatever use the Martians demand.

(S) Other reports speak to these cities as being food and water storage facilities as well as enclosed areas for small Martian animal life. It has also been reported that these underground cities hold most of if not all of the Martian breeding areas although there is reportedly one large center in the prime Martian above ground domed city.

(S) For the most part all or most of the facilities located in the major domed cities will be found in these smaller underground city/towns.

INFRASTRUCTURE

(S) Martian Electronic Documents indicate that the Martians have engaged in a massive planetary engineering program on Mars over a period of at least 4000 years, but further documents indicate that this effort has so far failed to warm the planet or increase atmospheric pressure to a degree

necessary for the Martian population to continue to inhabit the planet's surface. It has only been nominally successful in extending the time Martians may inhabit Mars, but it has not been able to halt the continuing degradation of the habitable regions of Mars.

(S) The Martians began this work by seeding much of the planet's surface with laboratory created ultraviolet-resistant microscopic species that do thrive on the surface and breakdown the carbon dioxide in the atmosphere producing free oxygen. Adding to this effect dark red vegetation has been planted on much of the exposed surface in order to hold in as much solar radiation as possible. However, a good deal of the mid to high altitude surface area will not support any type of vegetation thus low lying portions of the planet are the only zones which are now part of this massive program. Finally, as stated earlier, dark powder is spread over the poles to melt the water in order to warm both polar ices. There are as yet unconfirmed reports that the Martians also grow various food sources underground using artificial light and heat.

GEOLOGY OF MARS

(C) Based upon Martian Electronic Documents the geology of Mars may be divided into three major epochs. These epoch nomenclature represent a major geologic formation on the planet most representative of the epoch. (Earth terms are used.)

(C) Noachian Epoch from 4.5 billion to 3.5 billion years ago. This terrain is heavily scarred by large, medium as well as numerous smaller impact craters. It was during this epoch that the Tharsis Bulge, a large volcanic upland area, was formed. This epoch was marked by extensive flooding by water during its later stages. A thick atmosphere is indicated during this epoch.

(C) Hesperian Epoch from 3.5 to 1.8 billion years ago. This was a period of extensive volcanic activity leading to the formation of large-scale lava plains.

(C) Amazonian Epoch from 1.8 billion years ago to the present day. There are few impacts caused by falling meteorites. There are major flood plains caused by water flow as well as many river patterns formed. *Olympus Mons* volcano was formed during this period as well as other large lava flows and related structures. The primary Martian atmosphere began to thin during the middle and late stages of this epoch. The early period of this epoch was marked by warmer temperatures and large volumes of water both on the surface as well as underground. It was a time of large rivers, which have since become dry.

(C) Although this later period shows a slower impact level of activity it has become clear that over the past million years with such a lower atmospheric pressure that an increased number of smaller meteorites which at one time would have burned up in the atmosphere now find their way to the surface. This problem can be expected to increase in the foreseeable future.

(C) It is clear that the Martians inhabited the planet late in this period. Whether they are native to Mars or have come from another world has yet to be fully determined, but there is a better than even possibility that the Martians were not originally native to the planet Mars and may have travelled from planet to planet for a very long time.

(Editor's Note: An extended examination of Martian geology may be found in CRS-581, "The Geology of Mars.")

FUTURE MARTIAN OPTIONS

(TS-CoT) The original Martian attack/war plans for Earth were published in Directorate Report DR 10-20 (see below). Much of that long term plan has been activated and accomplished by our enemies on Mars. Sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, have been completed and it is felt are ongoing. Sections 6, 7, 8, were attempted during the First and Second Martian Wars and ended in failure. Sections 9, 10, 11, 12 and

14 ended before the Martians were able to implement them to any extent. However, it has become clear that the long range plans of sections 13 and 15 have been successful to some extent and our planet is becoming cooler even though the threat of invasion by Martian military forces has ended for at least the foreseeable future.

THE PRE-INVASION MARTIAN PLAN

- 1 – Complete scientific study of Earth, its inhabitants and natural resources.
- 2 – Robotic, Gray and Martianed reconnaissance of Earth.
- 3 – Acquire Earth resources, mostly water, but including some metals to supply Mars before invasion forces are ready to attack the planet in force.
- 4 – Capture humans for study, food and other purposes.
- 5 – A program to soften-up the planet and reduce the number of humans on Earth using plagues and induced geo-events.
- 6 – Direct attack and begin conquest of Earth with light air and ground forces.
- 7 – Set up control areas at North and South Polar Regions.
- 8 – Continue attack and occupation with advanced and greatly expanded ground and air forces.
- 9 – Move Phobos to Earth orbit as an orbital command and control base. (artificial?)
- 10 – Land large numbers of ‘civilian’ Martians at and just below both Polar Regions - mass migration.
- 11 – Construction of large above ground Martian cities beginning in Polar Regions down to 60 degrees latitude.
- 12 – Use hybrids and Grays to control non-polar areas all the way to the equator.
- 13 – Cool Earth by volcanic eruptions and earthquakes as ongoing short-term program (1000 years).
- 14 – Destroy all but a few humans living on Earth as needed.
- 15 – Move Earth to a point at least half way to Mars’ orbit in order to cool it off permanently. This would be the final long-term goal (100,000 years).

(TS-CoT) The Martians realistically have only one primary future option. Mars will fail and is in fact well on its last stages of habitability on the surface and well on the way underground. Therefore, the Martians must relocate off of Planet Mars or cease to exist as a species. This therefore leads to the logical conclusion that the Martians must begin at once to prepare for a third Martian attack on planet Earth or move the remaining population to another planet, or even a moon.

(TS-CoT) Several moons of Jupiter and Saturn have been suggested by preparations by the Martians for such a move and preparations to support limited Martian life, yet this effort seems to be somewhat beyond the present understood capabilities of the Martians. Therefore it is suspected that if this option is taken ‘others’ may well aid in their effort.

(TS-CoT) One other option could be the building of a completely self-sufficient space- based civilization moving from one point to another to secure required resources. However, once again such capabilities may not be within Martian technical means.

(TS-CoT) There is also the possibility that the Martians could wait for the arrival of the recently re-discovered brown dwarf star that has two Earth-like planets in orbit and move their populations to this new world en-mass. The brown dwarf is estimated to be within Martian spacecraft range approximately 800 years from this date. Martian civilization is expected to survive for at least this much longer, but a well-planned population reduction would be required.

/
/
END
(TS-CoT)

V
Martian Astronomy & Technology
(TS-CoT)
Directorates E & F

Astronomy

(U) Not unexpectedly the Martians are very active in the sciences including astronomy*. Their interest appears to go well beyond what would be needed for purely survival requirements. There is a genuine interest of a purely scientific nature. This must be taken in contrast to our personal experiences in which we have dealt with them purely on an adversarial basis. The following data has been extracted from Martian Electronic Documents. It is clear by their studies that our solar system is far more complicated than Earth observations have discovered. Data has been translated into Earth numbers and nomenclature.

(Editor's Note: Data condensed from CRS-581, "Martian Astronomy.")

(U) The Solar System (Martian documents)

<u>Planet</u>	<u>Orbital Period</u>	<u>Diameter</u>	<u>Mass</u>	<u>Mean Solar Distance</u>		<u>Known</u>	<u>Rings</u>
	<u>Days (Years)</u>			<u>Miles</u>	<u>(Earth = 1)</u>		
Inner Solar System (Zone 1) (0 to 1.5 A.U.)							
Vulcan + Inner Asteroid Belt consisting of from 10,000 to 20,000 thousand objects (0.1 A.U.)							
Mercury (Zone 1)	87.969	3,032	0.0553 Mearth	0.3871	35,983,203	1	no
Venus (Zone 1)	224.701	7,521	0.8149 Mearth	0.7233	67,234,953	2	no
Earth (Zone 1)	365.256	7,918	1.000 Mearth	1.000	92,955,832	1	no
Mars Prime (Zone 1)	686.980 (1.88 years)	4,217	0.1074 Mearth	1.524	141,636,801	2	no
Asteroid Belts Transitional Zone consisting of from 1.1 to 1.9 million objects (Main Belt 2.2 to 3.6 A.U.)							
Ceres (minor planet)	1,682 (4.6 years)	606 x 565	0.0002 Mearth	2.55	237,037,372	0	no
Outer Solar System (Zone 2) (5 to 30 A.U.)							
Jupiter (Zone 2)	4,332.7 (11.9 years)	88,730	317.94 Mearth	5.203	483,630,603	67	yes
Saturn (Zone 2)	10,759.2 (29.4 years)	74,100	95.18 Mearth	9.539	886,687,090	62	yes

Chiron (minor planet)	18,394 (50.36 years)	128	0.000002 Mearth	13.637	1,267,638,680	0	yes
Chariklo (minor planet)	22,915 (62.74 years)	158	0.000003 Mearth	15.789	1,467,679,632	0	yes
Uranus (Zone 2)	30,685 (83.8 years)	32,000	14 Mearth	19.19	1,783,952,554	4	unknown
(Editor's Note: Data on Uranus is estimated from Earth based observations as Martian data does not appear to be available.)							
Neptune (Zone 2)	60,190 (165 years)	30,750	17.14 Mearth	30.06	2,794,354,561	14	yes
Trias Belt Zone (Zone 3) consisting of over two million objects with 100,000+ objects larger than 60 miles diameter. Short period comet zone (Primary Zone 30 to 50 A.U.)							
Orcus (Zone 3)	90,780 (247.9 years)	917	0.0019 Mearth	39.454	3,667,516,507	1	no
Pluto (Zone 3)	90,800 (248 years)	1,473	0.0022 Mearth	39.529	3,674,488,265	5	no
Eris (Zone 3)	203,444 (558 years)	1,445	0.0027 Mearth	67.70	6,293,109,826	1	no

**Zort cloud (Zone 4) A huge cloud of icy material consisting of perhaps 1 Trillion comets.
Long period comet reserve zone (Outer Zone out from 50,000 to 100,000 A.U.)**

(Editor's Note: As of this writing no Zort cloud object has ever been imaged by any telescope or spacecraft within the Zort cloud.)

'PLANET' VULCAN

(U) Further study and interpretation of Martian Electronic Documents have revealed that there is not one intra-Mercurial planet, but a whole series of bodies in orbit around the Sun at a mean distance of 0.1 a.u. or from 9.1 million to 9.5 million miles from the Sun. In fact there is an asteroid belt at this distance of which the largest representative appears to be the small planetary body we have named Vulcan. There seem to be literally thousands of these small bodies anywhere from a few yards across to as large as 650 miles (Vulcan) with an average size of around 8 miles in diameter. At this time however, only Vulcan has been imaged by Earth based astronomers. It is estimated that perhaps 60% of the mass in this 'belt' resides within Vulcan. Next largest mass is estimated to be 15%.

(U) Martian records show that they have sent only automatic robotic craft to the general location of Vulcan, possibly due to the extreme solar heat, but no 'Martianed' craft, and have conducted no missions to land on its surface. It is implied from the record that they have orbited this tiny world with automatic craft.

(U) *Directorate Report DR 10-20* reported on the short Earth based observational history of what was thought to be a single object in close orbit around the Sun.

Directorate Report DR 10-20 (U) Several times during the 19th century Earth astronomers reported they had spotted and tracked an intra-Mercurial planet naming it Vulcan. On June 26, 1819, Dr. Gruihuisen wrote that he had seen "two small spots, round, black and unequal in size." This was the first Earth based report of such a possible planet. On March 26, 1859, Dr. Lescarbault of Orgeres,

France, first observed a moving astronomical body on or near the Sun for 1-1/4 hours. Dr. Leverrier, then Director of the Paris Observatory and Earth-based co-discoverer of the planet Neptune, visited Dr. Lescarbault in order to check on his observations, calculations, and background. He did this with great skepticism and even less enthusiasm. However, Dr. Leverrier was satisfied with the interview and concluded that an intra-Mercurial planet had been discovered by Dr. Lescarbault. He computed its mass to be 1/17th that of the planet Mercury, its orbit calculated out by the Martians translates to 19 Earth days and being so close to the Sun it's name, Vulcan, is for the 'God of Fire'. In 1878 Professor James Watson of the University of Michigan and later director of Washburn Observatory at the University of Wisconsin also observed a small body near the Sun inside of Mercury's orbit. Another astronomer during 1878 who saw the planet was Professor Rudolf Wolf, Director of the Bern Observatory and an expert on Sun spots. That was the last verifiable [Earth] observation of this body to date and therefore its existence could not be verified by other Earth based astronomers.

THE MOON OF MERCURY

(U) Martian investigations of Mercury indicate that the planet has in orbit one moon of approximately 100 miles diameter. The Martians have imaged this moon and we have acquired those images. Overall it appears to be a heavily cratered body, light gray in color, with no volcanic activity or atmosphere. As of this writing this moon has not been spotted or imaged by Earth based astronomy. The moon itself does appear to have one rather large impact crater at the south polar region which nearly disrupted the moon. If the impacter had an additional 10% mass the 'moon' of Mercury would have disrupted into a ring of material in orbit around the small planet, but it would not have been stable due to its close proximity of the Sun.

THE MOONS OF VENUS

(U) The planet Venus is now reported to support two small moons in retrograde orbits around the planet. Both moons are said to be small at around 100-120 miles in diameter. These moons appear to have been captured by the gravity field of Venus. Once again the Martians have 'provided' photographic proof of the existence as well as a full description of these moons. As of this writing no Earth-based observations have been made. A search of surviving Earth observations of Venus do not indicate these moons ever being observed by any Earth-based observer. Efforts continue to acquire images of these moons. Interestingly one of the moons is heavily cratered with a second moon showing very few craters, but with large dark areas almost completely covered with magmatic flows.

ORIGIN OF EARTH'S MOON

(U) Earth scientists have speculated the Earth's moon originated in one of three ways. 1. By separation of the moon from the Earth by excessive rotational energy. 2. By capture of the moon by the Earth's gravitational field. 3. By formation in Earth orbit at the same general time and general location as the Earth. Martian researchers have discounted all of these theories and their electronic documents report that the Earth's moon was in fact created when a planetary size body nearly the size of Mars impacted a proto-Earth some 5 billion years ago. This impact is said to have vaporized much of the surface of the original Earth as well as the impacting body leaving a massive cloud of debris circling around the Earth. Over tens of millions of years this cloud of debris cooled and formed the moon. Over hundreds of millions of years the moon has moved away from the Earth into higher orbits beginning at 20,000 miles and it is now around 240,000 miles away from the Earth. Martian Electronic Documents report that Earth's moon continues to move away from the Earth as its orbit expands. Scientists are attempting to verify this claim.

EARTH TROJANS

(U) The Martians also report that there are three small asteroids in solar orbit preceding Earth in its orbit about the Sun at some 60 degrees. These would be referred to as Trojans long known to be 60 degrees in front of and trailing Jupiter in its orbit about the Sun. These bodies are reported to be in stable orbits and pose no threat to Earth. These bodies have not been seen by Earth observers. Martian spacecraft have been sent to closely observe these 'Trojans' but it is not clear if these were robotic or piloted missions.

EARTH'S ANCIENT RING SYSTEM

(U) Reported to have existed some 2 million years ago an ancient ring system had been in place around the Earth. This reported system was established when at least one small moon left over from the massive impact came too close to Earth's upper atmosphere and gravitational field and broke up into at least two ring systems. These rings have since dropped their debris into the Earth's atmosphere and disintegrated within some 100,000 years of their destructive creation. Evidence of this system is said to be found in several coral reefs on Earth. This ring evidence has yet to be verified.

(U) This small moon of Earth is reported to have been captured by Earth's gravity field and not part of the moon's impact debris. There is some data which indicates that a small remnant of this ring may in fact have impacted in the Arizona desert and could be responsible for Barringer crater. There may have been several other small moons from 5000 feet up to 25 miles which were eventually pulled into the moon's gravitational field to impact on the moon.

(U) It has also been reported that around 700,000 years ago a massive volcanic eruption of Yellowstone resurgent volcano was so powerful that material was blasted into a low orbital ring of material which lasted upwards of 5-8000 years.

THE OTHER MOONS OF MARS

(U) Martian records indicate that six small moons had at one time orbited Mars, two of which are reported to have disintegrated into small bands of ring material that has since de-orbited and burned up in the thin Martian atmosphere. Two other small moons are reported to have impacted the surface of Mars millions of years ago. This would leave two moons remaining in orbit. It is not clear by translation of the Martian material whether or not the Martians counted Phobos as one of the moons or not. If not, then we are left with the question of what became of the sixth natural moon of Mars? There is a possibility that the sixth moon, if it exists, is too small to be seen by Earth based observers. If it still exists we have yet to spot or photograph this possible moon. There is also the possibility that the sixth moon orbits in a retro-grade motion or could have been somehow thrown out of Martian orbit.

(U) It is clear from Martian documents that both moons have been closely inspected by piloted Martian spacecraft. Martian landings have also been conducted on both moons.

ASTEROID BELTS

(U) Martian Electronic Documents indicate that several unpiloted spacecraft have been sent to the asteroid belts between Earth and Mars for the express purpose of locating bodies of ice which can be relocated to areas near or in orbit around Mars. Several mostly ice bodies have been identified and a program has been developed to push/pull several of these bodies to Mars where the ices can be mined by piloted spacecraft. At least one test run has been successfully completed by the Martians

and that former small asteroid has been placed into a high orbit around Mars becoming effectively a third Martian moon. Other minerals sparse on Mars have also been discovered in the belts and will also become part of this program.

THE RINGS OF JUPITER “Comet Lexall”

(U) Even though our telescopes are unable to resolve an image of the rings around Jupiter, Martian Electronic Documents state that there is a small diameter ring[s] of debris circling Jupiter reportedly “sheparded by two small Jovian moons.” These documents state that the Jovian ring and the two small moons are recent additions to the Jovian system and are not the result of the breakup of a natural satellite of Jupiter.

(U) By relating Martian time scales to Earth time keeping Committee scientists have calculated that the ring system was the result of a close encounter with Jupiter’s massive gravity field by a comet. If the dates for the cometary destruct origin of the rings is correct the comet in question is none other than the famous Lexall comet lost from Earth view as it was thought to have impacted Jupiter on July 27, 1779. We now know that the comet did not impact Jupiter, but was disrupted and broken up due to its close “flyby” into Jupiter’s massive gravitational field from which it could not escape.

(U) On Earth, Comet Lexall was discovered by Charles Messier from Paris on June 14, 1770 as he was searching for new comets. Clearly, the magnitude 17 object was also spotted by Martian astronomers being 1/3rd again closer to Jupiter at the time. Anders Lexall succeeded in computing an elliptical orbit and he determined that it orbited the Sun every 5.6 years bringing it close to Jupiter on several occasions. Due to its close passes of Jupiter its old 10-year orbital period had been changed.

(U) According to Martian Electronic Documents the comet came within the Roche limit of Jupiter at around 139,500 miles and was ripped apart by gravitational forces leaving the ring and two small sheparding satellites.

(U) Efforts are now underway to indirectly observe this ring by measuring the light from a bright star that will soon pass behind the ring (occultation) thus allowing scientists on Earth the first opportunity to measure the diameter and density of the ring. It would be impossible to directly observe the reported ‘shepard’ moons due to their great distance and small diameter said to be in the range from 5-10 miles. There has yet to be discovered any Martian images of this ring system.

JUPITER INVESTIGATIONS BY MARTIANS

(U) The Martians have sent at least two ‘Martianed’ spacecraft to Jupiter to study the planet and its reported dozens of moons. Only part of these flight programs seem to be conducted to recon a possible new place to live for the Martians. It has been reported that there is a great deal of water ice on at least two moons of Jupiter and could in the future support a large population. Europa, Ganymede and Callisto are suspected as being possible Martian landing sites. It has also been learned that at least one Martian unmanned lander is still sending scientific information on its moon back to Mars. There is also one large unpiloted Martian spacecraft presently in Jupiter orbit and it is operational as far as can be determined.

(U) Satellites of Jupiter

<u>Name</u>	<u>Discoverer</u>	<u>Year</u>	<u>Mean Planetary Distance-km (miles)</u>	<u>Radius-km (miles)</u>
-------------	-------------------	-------------	---	--------------------------

Io (1,125)	Galileo Galilei	1610	412,600 (225,800)	1,815
Europa	Galileo Galilei	1610	670,900 (415,958)	1,569 (941)
Ganymede (1,631)	Galileo Galilei	1610	1,070,000 (663,400)	2,631
Callisto (1,488)	Galileo Galilei	1610	1,880,000 (1,128,000)	2,400
Amalthea (61)	Edward Barnard	1892	181,300 (112,406)	98
Himalia	Charles Perrine	1904	11,470,000 (7,111,400)	93 (56)
Elara	Charles Perrine	1905	11,740,000 (7,278,800)	38 (23.5)
Pasiphae (15.5)	P. Mellote	1908	23,300,000 (14,446,000)	25
Sinope	S. B. Nicholson	1914	23,700,000 (14,694,000)	18 (11)
Lysithea	S. B. Nicholson	1938	11,710,000 (7,260,200)	20 (12)
Carme	S. B. Nicholson	1938	22,350,000 (13,857,000)	22 (13.5)

Martian Discoveries

Ananke	(Martian doc.)	unknown	20,700,000 (12,834,000)	15 (9.5)
Leda	(Martian doc.)	unknown	11,110,000 (6,888,200)	8 (5)
Thebe	(Martian doc.)	unknown	221,900 (137,578)	50 (31)
Metis	(Martian doc.)	unknown	127,960 (79,335)	20 (12)
Adrastea	(Martian doc.)	unknown	11,110,000 (6,888,200)	10 (6)
Callirrhoe	(Martian doc.)	unknown	24,200,000 (15,004,000)	6 (3.5)
Themisto	(Martian doc.)	unknown	7,393,216 (4,583,794)	~ 4
Dia	(Martian doc.)	unknown	12,570,424 (7,793,663)	~ 2
Iocaste	(Martian doc.)	unknown	20,722,566 (12,847,990)	~ 3
Praxidike	(Martian doc.)	unknown	20,823,948 (12,910,848)	~ 4
Harpalyke	(Martian doc.)	unknown	21,063,814 (13,059,565)	~ 2
Taygete	(Martian doc.)	unknown	22,438,648 (13,911,962)	~ 1
Chaldene	(Martian doc.)	unknown	22,713,444 (14,082,335)	~ 2
Erinome	(Martian doc.)	unknown	22,986,266 (14,251,485)	~ 2
Kalyke	(Martian doc.)	unknown	23,180,773 (14,372,079)	~ 3
Isonoe	(Martian doc.)	unknown	23,800,647 (14,756,401)	~ 2
Megaclite	(Martian doc.)	unknown	24,687,239 (15,306,088)	~ 3

(Editor's Note: As of this writing the Martians report that Jupiter is known to have at least 67 moons.)

SATURN INVESTIGATIONS BY MARTIANS

(U) At least three unpiloted Martian spacecraft have been sent to explore the planet and its many moons. There is some evidence that at least one of these probes landed on one of the larger icy moons as a possible prelude to Martian piloted missions in the future. Martian documents also report that there is at least one unpiloted scientific spacecraft placed into orbit around Saturn.

(U) Satellites of Saturn

<u>Name</u>	<u>Discoverer</u>	<u>Year</u>	<u>Mean Planetary Distance-km (miles)</u>	<u>Radius-km (miles)</u>
Titan	Christiaan Huygens	1655	1,221,850 (759,220)	2,575 (1,597)
Iapetus	Giovanni Cassini	1671	3,561,300 (2,212,900)	720 (446.5)
Rhea	Giovanni Cassini	1672	527,040 (327,490)	765 (474)
Tethys	Giovanni Cassini	1684	294,660 (183,090)	525 (325.5)
Dione	Giovanni Cassini	1684	377,400 (234,500)	560 (347)

Mimas	William Herschel	1789	185,520 (115,280)	195 (121)
Enceladus	William Herschel	1789	238,020 (147,900)	250 (155)
Hyperion	William Bond/William Lassell	1848	1,481,100 (920,300)	142 (88)
Phoebe	William Pickering	1898	12,952,000 (8,048,000)	110 (68)

Martian Discoveries

Janus	(Martian doc.)	unknown	151,472 (94,120)	89 (55)
Epimetheus	(Martian doc.)	unknown	151,422 (94,089)	60 (37)
Atlas	(Martian doc.)	unknown	137,640 (85,540)	16 (10)
Prometheus	(Martian doc.)	unknown	139,353 (86,590)	50 (31)
Pandora	(Martian doc.)	unknown	141,700 (88,050)	42 (26)
Helene	(Martian doc.)	unknown	377,400 (234,920)	17 (10.5)
Telesto	(Martian doc.)	unknown	294,660 (183,100)	11 (6.5)
Calypso	(Martian doc.)	unknown	294,660 (183,100)	10 (6)
Pan	(Martian doc.)	unknown	133,583 (83,004)	10 (6)
Kiviuq	(Martian doc.)	unknown	11,100,000 (6,882,000)	~ 8
Ijiraq	(Martian doc.)	unknown	11,355,316 (7,040,295)	~ 6
Paaliaq	(Martian doc.)	unknown	15,200,000 (9,424,000)	~ 11
Skathi	(Martian doc.)	unknown	15,672,500 (4,716,950)	~ 4
Albiorix	(Martian doc.)	unknown	16,266,700 (10,085,354)	~16
Erriapus	(Martian doc.)	unknown	17,236,900 (10,686,878)	~ 5
Siarnaq	(Martian doc.)	unknown	17,531,000 (10,869,220)	~ 20
Tarvos	(Martian doc.)	unknown	18,562,800 (11,508,936)	~ 8
Mundilfari	(Martian doc.)	unknown	18,725,800 (11,609,996)	~ 4
Suttungr	(Martian doc.)	unknown	19,579,000 (12,138,980)	~ 4
Thrymr	(Martian doc.)	unknown	20,278,100 (12,572,422)	~ 4
Ymir	(Martian doc.)	unknown	22,429,673 (13,906,397)	~ 9

(Editor’s Note: As of this writing the Martians report that Saturn is known to have at least 62 moons.)

MARTIAN URANUS ‘STUDIES’

(U) For reasons as yet undiscovered the Martians have not studied and have not recorded any information concerning the Planet Uranus. Considering their technical and scientific skills it is not possible for them to have somehow missed its existence. Therefore their ‘disinterest’ in the planet must stem from some deeply felt problem of which we have no information. It almost appears that there is a great fear of the planet or possibly its ‘residents’ if they exist for some unknown reason.

(U) Satellites of Uranus

<u>Name</u>	<u>Discoverer</u>	<u>Year</u>	<u>Mean Planetary Distance-km (miles)</u>	<u>Radius-km (miles)</u>
Titania	William Herschel	1787	435,844 (270,225)	790 (490)
Oberon	William Herschel	1787	582,596 (361,210)	760 (471)
Ariel	William Lassell	1851	191,239 (118,570)	580 (359)
Umbriel	William Lassell	1851	265,969 (164,900)	585 (363)

POLAR ORBITING SATELLITE OF NEPTUNE

(U) Martian Electronic Documents report the existence of a polar orbiting satellite of planet Neptune. Earth observations have yet to be made of this moon. The moon is reported to be some 300 miles in diameter and of rocky-ice composition. There is no record yet located which indicates

any Martiated or robotic craft sent to fly past or orbit Neptune. Nevertheless, the Martians appear to have done a great deal of observation work on Neptune seemingly of a scientific nature and have discovered several other moons of Neptune all of which are unknown to Earth science.

(U) Satellites of Neptune

<u>Name</u>	<u>Discoverer</u>	<u>Year</u>	<u>Mean Planetary Distance-km (miles)</u>	<u>Diameter-km (miles)</u>
Triton	William Lassell	1846	354,760 (220,438)	2700 (1678)
<u>Martian Discoveries</u>				
Nereid	(Martian doc.)	unknown	5,513,400 (3,425,868)	340 (211.3)
Larissa	(Martian doc.)	unknown	73,600 (45,733)	193 (119.9)
Despina	(Martian doc.)	unknown	52,600 (32,684)	148 (92)
Galatea	(Martian doc.)	unknown	62,000 (38,525)	158 (98.2)
Thalassa	(Martian doc.)	unknown	50,000 (31,069)	80 (49.7)
Naiad	(Martian doc.)	unknown	48,200 (29,950)	58 (36.04)
Proteus	(Martian doc.)	unknown	117,600 (73,073)	418 (259.7)
Halimede	(Martian doc.)	unknown	15,730,000 (9,774,168)	30 (18.64)
Psamathe	(Martian doc.)	unknown	46,700,000 (29,018,034)	20 (12.42)
Sao	(Martian doc.)	unknown	22,420,000 (13,931,142)	20 (12.42)
Laomedeia	(Martian doc.)	unknown	23,570,000 (14,645,718)	20 (12.42)
Neso	(Martian doc.)	unknown	48,390,000 (30,068,151)	30 (18.64)
Losio	(Martian doc.)	unknown	105,300 (65,430)	36 (22.37)

THE SUN

(U) Martian astronomy indicates that our Sun was originally part of a three-body system with Sirius and a small as yet undetected (by Earth observers) companion designated Sirius B. Sirius B has yet to be imaged by Earth based observers, but has been imaged by the Martians. In what appears to be a gravitational battle between these three bodies cumulating in our Sun being ejected from the area of the other two stars which continue to orbit each other.

(U) Further reports indicate that the smaller star is a very small (on the order of the diameter of the Earth) very dense white star said to be the core remnant of what had been a large red giant hundreds of thousands of years ago. The red giant reportedly shed a great deal of mass leaving a core remnant in place. Earth based astronomers have yet to verify any of this information.

(U) Of special note is a report out of Africa of a tribe known as the Dogon people residing in Mali in Western Africa. These people have a tradition that Sirius has an unseen companion – very dense – with an orbital period of some 56 years. How these people acquired this tradition has yet to be explained. It is not beyond the possibility that some Martian data found its way to these African people many hundreds of years in the past. More research into this possibility is ongoing at this time.

NEW RED DWARF STAR

(U) The Martians have discovered a very small red dwarf star in a high elliptical orbit about our Sun proving that we are in a binary system. They also report that this red dwarf has at least three planets (as far as they were able to discover) in orbit around this star. One appears to be a small gas giant about half as massive as Uranus and the other two are Earth-like planets with a mass of around 95% and 120% that of the Earth. There is a possibility (speculation at this time) that these Earth-like planets are the original home planet of the species we refer to as Martian Bs. Orbital period of the

red dwarf appears to be 18,200 years with its last close approach at around 12,200 years ago at around the same time period as Earth's last major ice age. A direct link to this pass and the end of the ice age has yet to be established if indeed there is one.

(U) However, Martian Electronic Documents do indicate that this is only a partial explanation to the Earth's most recent ice age advances. Astronomers are now attempting to compute the red dwarf's position to see if it can be sighted and photographed. No images of this star have been discovered as of this writing.

(U) The Martians have been able to measure or at least infer the surface temperature of at least one of these solid Earth-like worlds. Amazingly, the temperature of 51 degrees F. on average relates very well to the possibility that it can support life. Whether or not it supports life is conjecture at this point.

(S) There is a possibility that 'others' may in fact have been native to one or more of the planets in orbit around this small star although this is only speculation at this time.

*(Editor's Note: General astronomical data acquired from Martian sources is considered unclassified and as such is to be released to the general public as soon as it becomes available. The only exception to this policy would be any data that could conceivably cause any type of general public panic. Therefore, review by the Committee is required before any general astronomical release. The primary exception concerns any data proving intelligent life on planets other than Earth and Mars. Any such information is to be withheld from public disclosure until such time as it is declared safe by the Committee. Safe disclosure is defined as "any disclosure that does not have the potential for general public panic." Directorate L is at this writing in the process of developing a series of "soft disclosures" in order to "test the water." If public response is generally positive greater levels of disclosure will be forthcoming. At some point in the near future it is most desirable that all data on intelligent life discovered on other planets will be disclosed to the general public. We are not at that point as of this writing.)

Technology/Back Engineering

MARTIAN THERMAL FIELDS

(TS) Thermal energy fields in several locations on Mars seem to have been used by the Martians, but are slowly losing the ability to generate heat due to the much lower levels of magmatic material located beneath the surface of Mars. Earth however, is rich in these areas and several areas were designated as prime Martian planning sites. Martian Electronic Documents have identified what are referred to as "geo-thermal energy fields" on Earth that they had planned on using. These include Geysers, California, Yellowstone, Hawaii, Landerello, Italy, Reykjavik, Iceland and Antarctica. The Antarctic site is presently under development by Committee authorities as the designated holding area occupied by captured Martians.

SPACECRAFT

(TS) As of this writing tests have been conducted of small Martian spacecraft in the Earth's atmosphere as well as two successful short term orbital test flights. Plans are being made to fly two of these craft in formation in a test flight to the moon expected to be made in the next three years. Flight tests are being scheduled for larger interplanetary craft which were used to transport Martian forces and equipment to Earth. Seven of these highly advanced craft were captured at the end of hostilities after their occupants were killed by massed insect attacks in North America and Southern New Zealand.

(TS) One specialized Martian space/ocean going craft was captured after it was beached at New Ghana. It is now under back-engineering studies at Asian Operations Center, B6.

(Editor's Note: Details of these tests and future plans are found in CRS-604, "Projected Martian Operational Spacecraft Test Flight Program.")

GEOLOGICAL WEAPONS

(TS) Captured and manmade geologic devices are now fully developed by Committee forces and are presently deployed with our military forces.

(TS) An advanced geologic device is presently being developed by the Tesla group and is expected to be deployable within three years by rocket devices if a rocket powerful enough can be developed.

(TS) A secondary multiple deployment device has been designed which will be capable of delivering six or more devices at a time from cargo type aircraft. This of course will decrease the time required to deploy these devices.

SUPER BOMB

(TS-CoT) Documents detailing the Martian super-bomb were captured at the end of hostilities, but these appear to be only partly viable and incomplete. Although translations have been made much of the computations have not been successfully interrupted and appear to be based upon a new math/notation system as yet not understood by Earth scientists. There is much work to be completed in this critical area which is expected to take many years to complete.

HEAT-RAY

(TS-CoT) Several Heat-Ray devices (hand-held, crew-served, truck transportable, airborne and large stationary front line) have now been deployed with our military forces. Advanced devices are now being developed using back-engineered data from Martian devices and electronic documents. These new more powerful devices will be capable of direct contact with an enemy at ten miles distance.

(TS-CoT) The most advanced device is presently being prepared for an Earth orbital test expected to be deployed in three years. This new orbital Heat-Ray will be directed at an orbital target expecting to destroy the target upon contact.

BIOLOGICAL WORK

(TS-CoT) Intensive biological studies are now ongoing using captured Martian hybrids and human prisoner 'volunteers' directed towards defeating any number of diseases natural or Martian made on Earth. Using captured Martian biological plans and source material has given our doctors and researchers many new tools which could in the years to come virtually wipe out many of these diseases that have plagued mankind for centuries. If this can be accomplished it will reduce the possibility of additional Martian biological attacks on our people.

SOLAR ENERGY PRODUCING DEVICES

(C) These devices of several sizes have been dismantled and found to be of rather simple construction and are presently being produced at several Committee locations. General distribution of such energy producing devices is expected to occur within the next 12 months.

FOOD PRODUCTION

(TS) Food production methods used by the Martians in underground facilities can be duplicated on Earth using many of the crops humans are familiar with. However, none of the above ground food production methods used by the Martians are superior to methods presently employed on Earth.

(TS-CoT)

VI Strategic Lessons Learned from the Second Martian War

(TS-CoT)
Directorate C

OPERATIONS

(TS-CoT) The most dramatic lesson learned from the Second Martian War of a tactical nature is that Martians were ill-equipped to fight any substantial battle on or beneath the oceans and seas of Earth. This was a major weakness in both attack and defense by the Martians. Their lack of any large bodies of water on their home planet seems to have stunted their ability to operate in this environment. In point of fact Earth forces were vastly superior in tactics as well as strategic operations in this environment. For the most part Earth forces could be effectively engaged in battle on large bodies of water only by Martian Flying Machines.

(TS-CoT) Hit and run operations were generally successful. The Martians appeared to be well adapted to fight large scale forces both on the ground and in the air. However, small scale hit and run operations confused the Martians who did not plan very well for rear guard operations. For the most part Martians left behind inferior (*B-* etc) forces to deal with any rear guard situation. This indicates an opportunity to attack from the rear to good advantage if Earth forces can effectively deploy large enough numbers of forces in the rear or allow Martian front line troops to pass before engaging enemy forces. Overall the Martians appear to limit their attacks to no more than two fronts at any one time, in any one strategic area.

(TS-CoT) Martian ground forces normally engaged in groups of three at all levels from small formations of three machines to large ground Army groups. This set of three was also shown in air attacks as well as the limited number of forces deployed on the surface of the oceans and seas. Concentrated fires and operation forces deployed against one of the three formations will generally cause the Martian forces to regroup and split their remaining forces to re-group once again in threes. This allows Earth forces, if possible, to engage and hopefully destroy Martian forces one section at a time if enough fire can be concentrated at a critical point.

(TS-CoT) Generally speaking Martian forces must be attacked at a 4 or 5 to 1 ratio if any measure of success can be expected. It must also be noted that Martian front-line forces, i.e. Martian *A* fighters backed by Martian *Bs* do not stop even with massive losses. For the most part Martian front-line forces must be completely illuminated before the battle has ended.

(TS) Generally Martian wounded and dead were not cared for no matter what species were fighting. This is both a weakness and a strength of Martian military planning. It is a weakness as it does not allow the re-deployment of recovering forces at a future date. However, it is a strength due to the fact that the Martians use no time or effort assisting recovery of these forces and simply keep going.

(TS) Based upon battle movements and deployments the Martians did not plan for extended battles to last longer than a few weeks to months. Martian reserve forces were employed with great speed with good effect. However, these reserve forces were not as well equipped as the initial attack forces and were at times required to locate and use military equipment that had been left behind by units that had been destroyed by Earth forces.

END
(TS-CoT)

VII
Future Plans and Operations
(TS-M-CoT)

Directorates C & H

ORBITAL ASPECTS

(TS-M-CoT) All operational plans must be developed with the new planetary dynamic in mind. Due to the massive initial Martian attack on our planet the Earth is now on average in an elliptical orbit which will take it some 94,580,000 miles solar distance with a new year at 377.056 days. Earth's rotational day is now 24 hours, 8 minutes and 56 seconds duration. Solar distance is still increasing causing a reduction of solar radiation of 2.21% as of this writing. Average atmospheric temperature is down 1.5 degrees and is expected to continue to fall.

INVASION OF MARS BY EARTH FORCES

(TS-M-CoT) Captured Electronic Documents recovered after the Second Martian War clearly show that the Martians have developed a backup plan to move one of several known large Earth-crossing asteroids to such a degree that it intercepts the orbit of the Earth. The Martians then plan to direct the asteroid towards the Earth to impact on its surface. If successful such an impact if large enough would destroy much of the life on Earth to include most of humanity. Debris from this event could cover the entire surface of the Earth and place so much material into the atmosphere that an ice age would develop expecting to last at least 10,000 years.

(TS-M-CoT) With this impact possibility in mind Committee scientists have been directed to begin a program of development to match large rocket capacities with the newly begun super bomb group in order to create a capability to intercept and if possible destroy such an asteroid.

(TS-M-CoT) The possibility of such a large rocket, matched to a super bomb could very well be used as a first strike weapon capable of inflicting massive damage on a major Martian facility or one of the remaining above ground domed cities. Such power could be used to destroy any domed city if it could be accurately guided to its target. We must be prepared to use such a device if the Earth is once again attacked by Martian forces.

(TS-M-CoT) Using captured Martian interplanetary spacecraft a follow-up invasion of Mars to strategic points on the planet would be necessary in order to ensure that our enemies on Mars are sufficiently destroyed to preclude a retaliatory strike on Earth by their remaining forces. In effect all interplanetary attack forces controlled by Mars as well as any capability to rebuild such forces or equipment must be destroyed.

(TS-M-CoT) Following any Earth based invasion of Mars sufficient forces must remain on the surface as well in orbit for a period of time as occupation forces to preclude another attack on Earth from Mars. In short, Martian society as it is constituted at this time must be re-educated towards peaceful relations with those on Earth or must be eliminated. It is thought with good reason that the Martians, based upon all known research, will not willingly live with Earth peoples in a peaceful common situation. War on a continuing basis or Martian elimination may become the only methods left open to the people of Earth.

(TS-M-CoT) The only other option to ensure that Martians no longer have the capacity to attack the Earth would be to deploy Martian interplanetary spacecraft to Mars under human control

December 21, 1937

**EXECUTIVE BRIEFING PAPER
'MARTIAN' ANTARCTICA**

(U) Antarctica, with an overall surface area of 5,400,000 square miles, is the fifth largest continent on Earth – larger than Europe by 30%. Ice free areas amount to only 100,000 square miles or approximately four times larger than the surface areas presently known to be inhabited on the surface of Mars by the Martians. Approximately 98% of Antarctica is covered by ice at an average thickness of some 5200 feet (1 mile) in depth. It is the coldest, windiest and driest continent on Earth. On average 4 inches of precipitation per year may be expected, but only along most coastal areas. There is very little precipitation at the South Pole. RMG

(TS) Average non-captive human population, centered around *Little America* forward Earth base camp is 500. Captured human population estimated to be no fewer than 300. Martian A and B combined population is estimated to be at least 400. Population levels on Mars estimated to be less than 10 million would easily populate the ice-free areas of Antarctica with a potential population growth to 25 million in these same coastal areas without any problems related to population or resources. Natural resources locally could support such expanded population numbers. WC

(U) The natural residents are cold-adapted animals and plants, which include many types of algae, tundra style vegetation, mosses, seals, penguins, nematodes, tardigrades and small mites. Off the coast are found blue whales, colossal squids and Orcas and a variety of fish. Most of these species survive along coastal areas not internal ice sheets that support very little biology. Antarctica's coastline measures 11,165 miles fronted mainly by floating ice fronts, ice walls or glacial outlets. 5% of the coast fronts a rock face. A generally continuous food supply would be available without any additional support from human sources to the Martians along the coastal areas. If needed human supplied resources could be put into place with very little difficulty. RMG

(S) Committee members have also tested the possibility of growing hybrid Martian Red Weed on Antarctica. Samples held by the Committee in the lab were taken to Antarctica and planted in tightly controlled areas by biologists with surprising results. The red weed readily took to the conditions and thrived. This Martian food source could easily supply the Martians all they could possibly need in the cold environment found in Antarctica. TG

(U) Antarctica contains 90% of this planet's ice at this time. This ice represents around 70% of the Earth's fresh water. This presents no problem for humans on this planet due to the great abundance of water resources on Earth. This is a non-issue for both sides. TG

(U) The highest peak in Antarctica is Vinson Massif at 16,050, which is located in the Ellsworth Mountains (see attached map). NG

(C) Ross Island is the home of Mount Erebus, which is the world's southern most active volcano, which can be used as a local energy source. Geothermal and magmatic energy are both generated by the volcano. Major oil and coal deposits are to be found in the Trans-Antarctic Mountains. Acquiring these energy resources would not pose any problems for the Martians who could easily drill for the oil or mine the coal. The Prince Edward Mountains would also be a natural resource for the Martians as they contain large deposits of iron ore. Off shore there are large oil and natural gas fields in the Ross Sea another resource easily obtainable by the Martians and a potential future trading commodity for them. RMG

(C) As stated above Antarctica is the coldest place on Earth. The coldest temperature so far recorded is -128.6 degrees F. At that temperature dry ice (CO²) freezes, not unlike the temporary polar caps on Mars. Minimum temperature average during the Antarctica winter in the interior range from -112 degrees F to -128 degrees F. Average high temperatures along the coastal areas in summer range from 41 degrees F to 59 degrees F. These would represent a warm day indeed over most of Mars on an average day. The Martians would feel right at home. RMG

August 22, 1938

EXECUTIVE BRIEFING PAPER

EXPECTED LOSSES – WAR WITH MARS

(TS-M-CoT) It is expected that upwards of one billion humans will die during this war with the largest losses expected to be civilians, mostly in above ground locations. Despite large-scale construction of underground facilities and massive bunkers the sheer strength, weapons and numbers of enemy forces will be expected to inflict massive casualties on our people. Many nations will be completely destroyed.

(TS-M-CoT) World military forces can be expected to be reduced by some 40% within the first 60 days of active combat with Martian ground and air forces. With this in mind commanders must be fully prepared to act independently without headquarters approval of attack plans. The watch word must always be attack at all costs.

(TS) It can be expected that large dams will be hit by aerial forces that will cause great damage, much flooding and loss of life. These losses of resource and lives can be lessened by lowering water levels to below minimal requirements before active combat begins.

(TS) We may expect to see deployments of large numbers of Martian seismic devices based upon recent known history as well as historical evidence. Forces deployed to aggressively attack these ships and devices will cut down our losses, however, we cannot expect to be able to destroy more than half of these destructive devices with the (Cobra) teams now deployed since we do not know when or where these devices may be deployed nor will we have enough resources to counter-attack these expected massive efforts.

(TS) We must also expect to lose at least two of our four primary underground cities to direct attack from Martian combined air, sea and ground forces. Losses to attacking Martian forces will be heavy as these are the strongest defended areas on Earth.

(TS) Radio communications are expected to be very hard hit in the early stages of the war. However, new radio attack methods as well as overlapping communication methods are expected to be sufficient to allow effective control of our world-wide military forces for at least the first 40 days of active combat.

(TS-M) Above ground cities can expect to receive the bulk of the Martian attacks from both air and ground. Despite multiple layers of active defense measures we can expect to lose upwards of 50% of the buildings over all in above ground cities. We can also expect to lose at least several below ground cities that would be expected to inflict major casualties on the residents as well as on attacking Martian forces. These facilities will not go down easily and are in fact the most heavily defended points on planet Earth.

(TS) Overall aerial forces can expect to suffer the greatest losses at 85% with naval forces expected to suffer the least number of losses at around 35%.

(TS-M-CoT) It is expected that the Martians will deploy some type of active biological agent against our largest population centers. We can expect that it will have been fully tested and quite deadly. Losses of upwards of 50 million is not unreasonable from such deployment of this type of weapon. Masks and filtration devices may fail to protect from this type of weapon. Immunization is now fully underway but we can only guess as to what the actual biological weapons may be able to accomplish. This is a crap-shoot at best.

(TS) We can expect massive use of Black Gas by the Martians, however, many areas are fully prepared to defeat this weapon. Nevertheless, losses from this weapon could reach several millions.

/
END

